

Yemeni soldiers are pictured on the frontline of fighting with the Houthis near Sana'a, Yemen, on 27 January 2018. PHOTO BY REUTERS/NEWSCOM

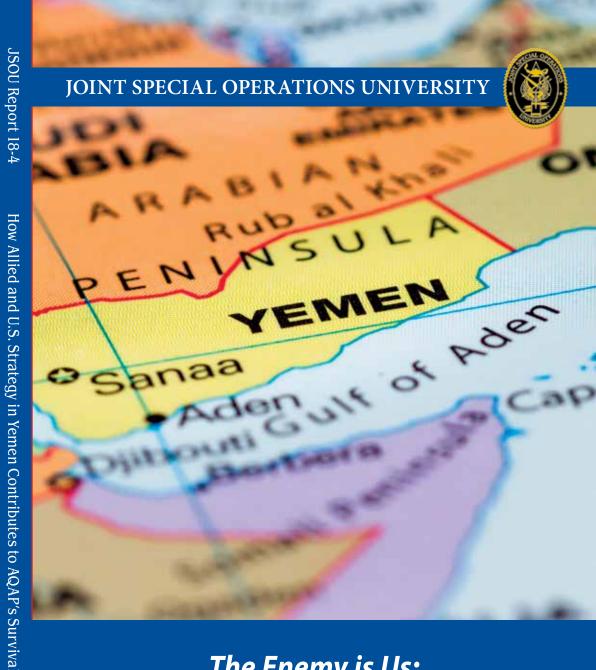
In this monograph, Dr. Norman Cigar provides Special Operations Forces (SOF) commanders and planners with an overview of Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula's (AQAP) operational framework and presence in the area. He analyzes the strategic and operational issues that confront policymakers in responding to the threat posed by AQAP within Yemen's challenging social, political, and physical environment. This monograph presents the far-reaching implications for SOF, from recognizing the nuances of Yemen's tribal-based human terrain to understanding key relationships, rivalries, and competition between AQAP and other Yemeni players. AQAP will likely continue to represent a threat to U.S. interests and regional stability for the foreseeable future.

Joint Special Operations University 7701 Tampa Point Boulevard MacDill AFB, FL 33621

https://jsou.libguides.com/jsoupublications







The Enemy is Us:
How Allied and U.S. Strategy in Yemen
Contributes to AQAP's Survival

Norman Cigar

JSOU Report 18-4

Cigar





Joint Special Operations University and the Center for Strategic Studies

The Joint Special Operations University (JSOU) provides its publications to contribute toward expanding the body of knowledge about joint special operations. JSOU publications advance the insights and recommendations of national security professionals and the Special Operations Forces (SOF) students and leaders for consideration by the SOF community and defense leadership.

JSOU is the educational component of the United States Special Operations Command (USSOCOM), MacDill Air Force Base, Florida. The JSOU mission is to prepare SOF to shape the future strategic environment by providing specialized joint professional military education, developing SOF-specific undergraduate and graduate level curriculum and by fostering special operations research, analysis and outreach in support of USSOCOM objectives.

JSOU conducts research through its Center for Strategic Studies (CSS) where efforts center upon the USSOCOM mission:

USSOCOM mission. USSOCOM synchronizes the planning of Special Operations and provides Special Operations Forces to support persistent, networked, and distributed Geographic Combatant Command operations in order to protect and advance our Nation's interests.

Press publications are available for download from the JSOU Library web page located at https://jsou.libguides.com/jsoupublications.

Joint Special Operations University

Brian A. Maher, Ed.D., SES, President

Francis X. Reidy, Interim Director, Center for Strategic Studies
Robert Nalepa, Lieutenant Colonel, U.S. Air Force, Ret., Editor in Chief
Lisa Sheldon, B.A., Advertising, JSOU Press Editor
Elizabeth Sylvester, B.S., Journalism, JSOU Press Assistant Editor

Resident Senior Fellows

Peter McCabe, Ph.D., Political Science, Colonel, U.S. Air Force, Ret. Will Irwin, MMAS, Lieutenant Colonel, U.S. Army, Ret. Paul Lieber, Ph.D., Mass Communication & Public Affairs David Ellis, Ph.D., International Relations, Comparative Politics Christopher Marsh, Ph.D., Political Science

Editorial Advisory Board

Roby C. Barrett

Ph.D., Middle Eastern & South Asian History Public Policy Center Middle East Institute and JSOU Senior Fellow

James J.F. Forest

Ph.D., Higher Education Administration Associate Professor, School of Criminology and Justice Studies, University of Massachusetts Lowell and ISOU Senior Fellow

Mario Forestier

Chief Warrant Officer, U.S. Army, Ret. Director, Joint Special Operations Command Center for Counterterrorism Studies

Thomas H. Henriksen

Ph.D., History

Hoover Institution, Stanford University and JSOU Senior Fellow

Bernd Horn

Colonel, Canadian Dept. of National Defence, Ret. Ph.D., War Studies

Command Historian, CANSOFCOM Education and Research Centre

Russell D. Howard

Brigadier General, U.S. Army, Ret.

John D. Jogerst

Colonel, U.S. Air Force, Ret.

James Kiras Ph.D., History

School of Advanced Air and Space Studies, Air University and JSOU Associate Fellow William W. Mendel Colonel, U.S. Army, Ret. JSOU Senior Fellow

Alvaro de Souza Pinheiro Major General, Brazilian Army, Ret. JSOU Senior Fellow

James F. Powers, Jr. Colonel, U.S. Army, Ret. JSOU Senior Fellow

Brvan C. Price

Lieutenant Colonel, U.S. Army Ph.D., Political Science Director, Combating Terrorism Center at West Point

Richard H. Shultz, Jr.
Ph.D., Political Science
Director, International Security
Studies Program, The Fletcher School,
Tufts University and JSOU Senior Fellow

Robert G. Spulak, Jr. Ph.D., Physics/Nuclear Engineering Sandia National Laboratories and ISOU Senior Fellow

Jessica Glicken Turnley Ph.D., Cultural Anthropology Galisteo Consulting Group

Rich Yarger Ph.D., History JSOU Senior Fellow

and ISOU Senior Fellow



The Enemy is Us: How Allied and U.S. Strategy in Yemen Contributes to AQAP's Survival

Norman Cigar

JSOU Report 18-4
The JSOU Press
MacDill Air Force Base, Florida
2018



Comments about this publication are invited and should be forwarded to the Director of the Center for Strategic Studies, Joint Special Operations University, 7701 Tampa Point Blvd., MacDill AFB, FL 33621.

The JSOU Center for Strategic Studies (CSS) is currently accepting written works relevant to special operations for potential publication. For more information, please contact the CSS Director at jsou_research@socom.mil. Thank you for your interest in the JSOU Press.

This work was cleared for public release; distribution is unlimited.

Printed in June 2018.

ISBN 978-1-941715-30-7

The views expressed in this publication are entirely those of the author and do not necessarily reflect the views, policy, or position of the United States Government, Department of Defense, United States Special Operations Command, or the Joint Special Operations University.

Authors are granted academic freedom provided their work does not disclose classified information, jeopardize operations security, or misrepresent official U.S. policy. Such academic freedom empowers authors to offer new and sometimes controversial perspectives in the interest of furthering debate on key issues.

Recent Publications of the ISOU Press

Complexity, Organizational Blinders, and the SOCOM Design Way, JSOU Report 18-3, David C. Ellis and Charles N. Black

Advancing SOF Cultural Engagement: The Malinowski Model for a Qualitative Approach, JSOU Report 18-2, Robert R. Greene Sands and Darby Arakelian

Growing SOLO: Expanding the Spectrum of SOF Advisory Capabilities, JSOU Report 18-1, Troy White

Resistance Views: Tartu Resistance Seminar Essays on Unconventional Warfare and Small State Resistance, edited by Kevin D. Stringer and Glennis F. Napier

How Do SOF Contribute to Comprehensive Deterrence? JSOU Report 17-11, Robert Haddick

The Death of the Golden Hour and the Return of the Future Guerrilla Hospital, JSOU Report 17-10, Warner D. Farr

On the cover. A close up of a world map emphasizes Yemen. PHOTO BY WOLLERTZ/STUTTERSTOCK.COM

Back cover. Yemeni soldiers are pictured on the frontline of fighting with the Houthis near Sana'a, Yemen, on 27 January 2018. PHOTO BY REUTERS/NEWSCOM

Contents

From the Director	vii
Foreword	ix
About the Author	xi
Acknowledgements	xiii
Chapter 1. Navigating Tribal Waves: The Political Foundations of AQAP's Military Strategy in Yemen	1
Chapter 2. Tribes in Yemen: The Undercurrents of Politics and Conflict	9
Chapter 3. Safe Harbor: AQAP's Objectives in Yemen's Most Recent Round of Conflict	27
Chapter 4. Charting the Coalition Course	47
Chapter 5. The Way Forward	61
Chapter 6. Conclusion	77
Appendix: Yemeni Media Guide	83
Endnotes	87

From the Director

/ e are pleased to publish this research from Dr. Norman Cigar, a research fellow at the Marine Corps University in Quantico, Virginia. His examination of Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula (AQAP) highlights one important facet of a complicated counterterrorism setting. Indeed, his nautical-themed headings remind the reader of the fluid and complex operating environment that involves a terrorist threat immersed in a civil war, a dramatic humanitarian crisis, and a contest for regional influence. Planners and others who must address operational and strategic choices can use this text and related JSOU Press publications to gain appreciation for how this particular threat manages to retain some freedom of maneuver by playing off local government, national (Yemeni) policy and forces, ISIS, tribal allegiances, rebel groups, Iranian influences, and an Arab coalition led by Saudi Arabia. As Dr. Cigar says, victory in this case may not mean AQAP's elimination but containment and management once the organization has been degraded to an irreducible minimum. As always, we welcome comments from readers as well as recommendations for future monograph topics.

> Francis X. Reidy Interim Director, Center for Strategic Studies

Foreword

The presence and influence of Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula (AQAP) in Yemen, long seen as a threat to U.S. interests, has grown in the midst of continuing internal conflict in that country. It threatens the stability of other states within the Arabian Peninsula, particularly Saudi Arabia, as well as states that make up the Horn of Africa. Conceivably, it also represents a potential threat to freedom of navigation in important adjacent sea lanes of communication. Yemen, and especially the security threat posed by AQAP, is likely to remain a focus of interest for the United States and U.S. Special Operations Forces (SOF) well into the future.

In this monograph, Dr. Norman Cigar provides SOF commanders and planners with an overview of AQAP's operational framework and presence in the area. He analyzes the strategic and operational issues that confront policymakers in responding to the threat posed by AQAP within Yemen's challenging social, political, and physical environment. Cigar contends that understanding the complexity of AQAP's place in Yemen's largely tribal society and the characteristics of Yemen's political, social, and regional dynamics can help military and civilian officials appreciate the opportunities and limitations of U.S. policy. He further argues that successfully engaging AQAP in Yemen requires an emphasis on the desired political effects over time.

Cigar draws on his in-depth understanding of AQAP to reveal the organization's flexibility in adjusting its methods and operational locales to maintain the initiative and gain advantage over its competitors and adversaries. He explains the ways in which AQAP exploits grievances and takes advantage of a disintegrating central government and an environment that features a proliferation of warlords and shifting coalitions and allegiances.

This monograph presents the far-reaching implications for SOF, from recognizing the nuances of Yemen's tribal-based human terrain to understanding key relationships, rivalries, and competition between AQAP and other Yemeni players. AQAP will likely continue to represent a threat to U.S. interests and regional stability for the foreseeable future.

Will Irwin Resident Senior Fellow, Center for Strategic Studies

About the Author

r. Norman Cigar is a research fellow at the Marine Corps University in Quantico, Virginia, from which he retired as director of regional studies and the Minerva research chair. He is also a senior fellow at the Potomac



Institute for Policy Studies. Previously, he served on the staff of the Marine Corps Command and Staff College and the Marine Corps School of Advanced Warfighting, where he taught military theory, strategy and policy, military case studies, and regional studies. Previously, he was director of the Army's Psychological Operations Strategic Studies Detachment responsible for the Middle East and Africa at Fort Bragg. He also spent seven years in the Office of the Army's Deputy Chief of Staff for Intelligence as the Army's

senior political-military intelligence analyst in the Pentagon responsible for the Middle East, and supported the Secretary of the Army, the Chief of Staff of the Army, the Army Staff, and Congress with intelligence, and represented the Army on national-level intelligence issues in the interagency intelligence community. During the Gulf War, he was the Army's senior political-military intelligence staff officer on the Desert Shield/Desert Storm Task Force.

He has authored numerous works on politics and security issues dealing with the Middle East and the Balkans, and served as a consultant at the International Criminal Tribunal for the former Yugoslavia at The Hague. He also taught at the Defense Intelligence College and was a visiting fellow at the Institute for Conflict Analysis & Resolution, George Mason University.

Among his writings are Saudi Arabia and Nuclear Weapons: How Do Countries Think about the Bomb?; Iraq's Shia Warlords and Their Militias; Al-Qaida, the Tribes, and the Government: Lessons and Prospects for Iraq's Unstable Triangle; and Al-Qa'ida's Doctrine for Insurgency.

Dr. Cigar holds a D.Phil. from Oxford (St. Antony's College) in Middle East history and Arabic; a masters of international affairs from the School of International and Public Affairs; a certificate from the Middle East Institute, Columbia University; and a master's degree in strategic intelligence from the Defense Intelligence College where he was a distinguished graduate.

Acknowledgements

I wish to express my sincere gratitude and recognition to the staff of the Joint Special Operations University without whose expert guidance and interest this work would not have appeared. Dr. Peter McCabe offered his welcome encouragement throughout the process. And, in particular, Resident Senior Fellow Will Irwin contributed generously of his time, invaluable advice, expertise, and editorial assistance that enabled me to arrive at the final version of this study. Without his valued input, my task would have been intractable at certain points.

Other anonymous reviewers also provided valuable insights and recommendations for which I am indebted. Finally, my thanks to Mrs. Lisa Sheldon for her care and expertise in editing what is a technically complex manuscript.

Chapter 1. Navigating Tribal Waves: The Political Foundations of AQAP's Military Strategy in Yemen

Unavoidably, the situation in Yemen has evolved since the following study was written, which was based on information up to August 2017. An epilogue summarizes some of the salient recent events as of January 2018, including the death of former President Ali Abdullah Saleh in early December 2017, who until then had continued to play a prominent role in the events addressed in this study, and a major Arab Coalition campaign along the country's western coast. Nevertheless, ongoing developments have not invalidated assessments on the central subject of this study, al-Qaeda in Yemen.

There Be Dragons: U.S. Counterterrorism Interests in Yemen

l-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula's (AQAP) presence in Yemen has long represented a terrorist threat to U.S. interests and has been the source of a number of successful and failed attacks against U.S. interests, including the attack against the destroyer USS COLE in 2000, the attack on the U.S. Embassy in Sanaa in 2008, the "underwear bombers" in 2009 and 2012, the package bombs shipped by air in 2010, and the credible terrorist threat that compelled the U.S. government to temporarily withdraw its nonessential diplomatic staff from Yemen in 2013. AQAP has continued to try and take the fight abroad, with reports in 2017 of plans to introduce laptop bombs onto airplanes and encouraging lone wolf attacks in the West, as in a May 2017 video featuring AQAP leader Qasim al-Raymi (Abu Hurayra al-Sanani) speaking in Arabic with English subtitles. Not surprisingly, the United States has placed a \$5 million reward on al-Raymi.

Al-Qaeda has a long history in Yemen, where it has not only played a role on the local level, but over the years has also been involved in activities in neighboring Saudi Arabia and Somalia. More recently, AQAP has expanded its influence within Yemen as a result of the upsurge in internal conflict starting in March 2015. AQAP threatens significant enduring U.S. interests, including the prevention of direct attacks on the U.S. homeland and states on the Arabian Peninsula and the Horn of Africa, and, potentially, the freedom of navigation in the busy adjacent sea lanes of communication. New interests

1

such as the planned Saudi oil pipeline and terminal on the South Yemeni coast, intended to bypass the risk of the Strait of Hormuz, only add to the necessity of dealing with the jihadist threat in Yemen.²

Although the U.S. has been working in concert with a Saudi Arabian-led coalition, and local forces can and do operate against AQAP, their focus of effort has often been directed instead to fighting against the alliance between Iranian backed Shia Ansar Allah (usually called Houthis by their adversaries) and the deposed former-President Ali Abdullah Saleh along with other local rivals.³ That is, for any local actor, depending on the time and situation, AQAP may or may not be the main priority that it is for the United States. A source from Saleh's party, the General People's Congress (GPC), encapsulated this truism of Yemeni political life when he complained in 2012, just after Saleh had been ousted from power, that "the U.S. does not want a real army in Yemen. Instead, they want a force that can fight al-Qaeda. This is one of Yemen's goals, but it is not our only priority."⁴

Yemen, and especially the security threat represented there by AQAP, is likely to remain a focus of interest for the United States well into the future. And, in particular, Special Operations Forces (SOF), because of their versatility, agility, and ability to have a disproportionate impact in certain situations, are likely to be the option of choice to deal with military threats emanating in that country. This monograph is intended to provide planners, commanders, and instructors in SOF dealing with AQAP now or in the future with background and an analysis of the operational framework, and of the strategic and operational issues that confront the crafting of successful policy within that country's challenging social, political, and physical environment. In particular, understanding the complexity of AQAP's place in what is largely a tribal society and the specific characteristics of Yemen's political and social dynamics and interactions with its neighbors, can help military and civilian officials appreciate the opportunities and limitations of U.S. policy and the impact military actions can have on the situation and how it can contribute to U.S. policy goals. Such broader awareness is important at all levels of war, whether strategic, operational, or tactical, especially since fighting a counterinsurgency (COIN) such as against AQAP tactical actions can also have an impact at higher levels, whether positive or negative.

AQAP's Following Seas in Yemen's Internal Conflicts

The thesis of this study is that to fight AQAP in Yemen, the emphasis must be placed first on desired political effects over time, and secondly on how the military solution shapes the environment to move the system toward that end. A counterterrorism (CT) policy in Yemen alone is unlikely to be effective against AQAP and indeed could actually ensure its relevance to the local population. AQAP has become an accepted, if uncomfortable, player in

the volatile Yemeni power structure. Given the governance vacuum and competition among a spectrum of local warlords in that country against the background of the country's enduring political, security, social, and economic dynamics, AQAP will continue to represent a significant threat in some form for the foreseeable future. Understanding the strategic and operational environment in Yemen is key in dealing effectively with AQAP in terms of framing a strategy and operational plans to

Understanding the strategic and operational environment in Yemen is key in dealing effectively with AQAP in terms of framing a strategy and operational plans to counter the jihadist threat in that country.

counter the jihadist threat in that country. This discussion is especially relevant to SOF given that U.S. forces are again in harm's way in Yemen and that the kinetic U.S. presence is likely to expand under a CT strategy.

Understandably, AQAP's military and terrorist operations are key to its perceived threat to the U.S. and they represent and attract the most attention locally and internationally. Although the military element of power is vital for success and even survival, al-Qaeda military thinkers have always stressed the link between military activity and objectives, on the one hand, and political objectives on the other, and that these two strands of strategy must be viewed in tandem as an integrated policy of armed combat and political activity, albeit with the military element in a subordinate role. According to one al-Qaeda military thinker reflective of the shared view of his peers, military strategy is "the use of military means to achieve political objectives" and initiative in war is "rooted in the moment when a political objective emerges from the political leadership," while "the determination of the military objective within the broad political framework is considered within the basic purview of the political leadership."

AQAP agrees, also viewing the military effort as supporting its political objectives, as well as serving as a mechanism to recruit followers and promote AQAP's integration into Yemen's sociopolitical fabric. Significantly, the only military thinker of stature that Yemen has produced, Nasr bin Ali al-Anisi, was categorical that "there is no strategy without a policy content that shapes its basic plan and is its true energizer." And, in discussing the Prussian theorist Karl von Clausewitz, al-Anisi agreed explicitly with the latter's emphasis on this outlook, noting that "the soldier in our age cannot operate without the politician, but must fight in cooperation with the latter, and political leaders are the ones who are always in control."

How AQAP fights and other intangible factors are perhaps even more important than its order of battle in terms of equipment and number of personnel. By 2014, AQAP's military thinker al-Anisi had produced a video lecture series on military strategy, representing an orderly synthesis of theory and practice to guide military activity at all levels of war and a primer on operational art along the spectrum of conflict.

As he emphasized, the military objective should be to "undermine the adversary's will," but he stressed that in insurgencies, given the enemy's advantages, what may be uppermost in the early stages is to be flexible, willing to change objectives, and just avoid being defeated. AQAP has shown flexibility in how it fights rather that adhering to a rigid plan and has been willing and able to adjust the main effort horizontally in space, varying the location of its commitments even within the short period of the recent civil war. AQAP puts emphasis on maintaining the initiative and can take advantage of targets of opportunity, as when it moved into the undefended cities in South Yemen after much of the Yemeni Army stationed there was disintegrating in 2015. AQAP has also developed a capability to move vertically, shifting the level of combat and type of forces committed from an insurgency and guerrilla operations to more conventional mobile operations, and back as a situation requires, although it has not reached a fully conventional force structure and operations yet.

Stranger Tides: Rethinking CT Strategy in Yemen

As is true in any conflict, AQAP's military capabilities have to be measured in terms relative to those of other local actors, whether adversaries or potential cobelligerents. Yemen traditionally has been characterized by an

established pattern of a large number of players combining in frequently-shifting coalitions based on recalculations of the balance of power—a situation that can result in pragmatic cooperation even of former enemies. This dynamic has only been intensified by the resumption of hostilities in 2015, with the disintegration of the central government and a proliferation of warlords and local centers of power, abetted by foreign intervention, which has made it easier for AQAP to operate not only by weakening the power of potential adversaries but also by allowing it to find a niche in the system as a player in its own right. Naturally, AQAP is not an inert object, but a reactive and adaptive adversary whose own capabilities and strategies affect and limit what is possible for its adversaries in countering it. AQAP's strengths and vulnerabilities will become clearer in tangible terms as seen in the specific military operations and political relationships that will be addressed subsequently, but a general overview here will serve as an introduction.

The implication for SOF is that AQAP is not a snake that perishes when its head is cut off; rather, AQAP is more like a hydra whose decapitation produces two new heads in its place. Effective strategy in Yemen therefore calls for a different way of dealing with the threat—one that undermines how it perceives its own strengths and amplifies its own perceived weaknesses according to the time scale it has adopted. For example, AQAP's veteran planner, organizer, and trainer¹⁰ Qasim al-Raymi, assumes as "a given fact" (waqi) that the United States is the strategic center of gravity of the enemy bloc in what for him is a unitary global war, or "single battle" (maraka wahida), as he calls it. For al-Raymi, the focus of effort, therefore, should be to target the United States in what he acknowledges may be a long war.11 However, given the clear overmatch that the United States enjoys in military power, al-Raymi recognizes that the ummah (Muslim community) is on the defensive and that engaging the United States in a direct approach is not advisable and suggests instead looking for and targeting the latter's critical vulnerabilities, or "weak points" (da'f), as he terms them. 12 In practical terms, however, the unavoidable immediate task for AQAP has been to confront in combat local and regional forces, as the U.S. homeland is out of reach.

The fight against AQAP, whether by local actors, the Arab Coalition, or the United States, remains a work in progress, as is indicated by AQAP's continued presence and activity. U.S. and coalition military contributions will be addressed later, but it is local forces that have borne and will continue to bear the brunt of confronting the jihadists in Yemen, even if supported by outside forces. When the civil war erupted, much of the Yemeni professional officer corps and most Army units sided with former-President Saleh, who had nurtured personal networks for years within the military, and the coalition faced the daunting task of rebuilding the Yemeni Army and security establishment.

While having an effective national army is perceived by the U.S. and coalition as vital in the fight against AQAP, the group itself has figured out how to navigate local tribal relationships by flexibly adapting to circumstances as they permit. As indicated by Saleh's political colleague, U.S. and coalition CT objectives do not necessarily align with local Yemeni political dynamics, so a military solution working through an institutionally and politically tenuous central government will be subject to turbulent and constantly changing political changes.

Along with its military operations, AQAP has waged a political campaign in pursuit of its objectives. AQAP recognizes that combat operations are a supporting—although essential—effort to a political one, although both aspects of AQAP's strategy, of course, function in tandem and interact with the country's society and political system. Yemen's human terrain is an enduring reality, with informal, though very real, social and political institutions and patterns of activity within whose opportunities, challenges, and limitations AQAP or any political player, domestic or foreign, must operate.

Yet, while AQAP has been able to burrow and integrate itself into the country's social fabric, economy, and security, it faces at the same time a policy dilemma in dealing with society, one that constitutes a potential critical vulnerability. On the one hand, AQAP can accept and exploit the enduring aspects of the Yemeni political system and society but, on the other hand, if its intent is to make significant changes to the same political system and society in accordance with its ideology, it could alienate key elements of the population. Herein lies the opportunity for U.S. and coalition efforts to reconceptualize its efforts to dislodge AQAP in Yemen, but it requires a deeper understanding of how AQAP has navigated the tribal waves to throw it off track.

Research Methodology

Rather than a narrative chronological history of AQAP, the thrust of this study is to address salient aspects of the environment in which the latter exists and operates in pursuit of its goals, as well as to analyze key events that illuminate AQAP's objectives, strategy, and prospects. In particular, understanding such key elements as the military balance between AQAP and other Yemeni players, the characteristics of the country's social and political system, and the role that the Arab Coalition led by Saudi Arabia and the United Arab Emirates (UAE) plays can help clarify the challenge and the available options for the United States at both the strategic and operational levels in dealing with AQAP. Ultimately, the practical intent of this study is to provide a better appreciation of the threat from AQAP in Yemen and of the context of that country's political and security dynamics within which the jihadists operate.

The local media is an important complement to Western reporting as a source of data for this study, as it has better access to the local scene than does the foreign media, often contains more detail, and offers an additional perspective. With the outbreak of the conflict, virtually all the Yemeni media became partisan—if it had not already been—and one cannot always tell where it is published, as some of the Yemeni media on all sides are now headquartered abroad. Fortunately, it is quite obvious where Yemeni media sources stand—whether with President Abd-Rabbu Mansour Hadi, Saudi Arabia, Qatar, or the UAE and their local allies and, on the other side, the Ansar Allah or Saleh. An appendix is provided at the end of this monograph to facilitate the reader's evaluation of the source of information. In addition, the study also relies on an "inside-out" approach, that is by also engaging AQAP's sources in order to appreciate objectives and strategies from the latter's own perspective. The information cutoff here is early August 2017 and, although the details are likely to change as events develop, conclusions should remain valid beyond the near term.

As was the case elsewhere in the Arab World during the Arab Spring, the new term Ansar Al-Sharia appeared in Yemen although, even more clearly than elsewhere, there was in practice little substantive change, as the Ansar Al-Sharia were essentially part of AQAP simply using a new name, and very often it was impossible even for Yemenis to differentiate between the two names. AQAP has even used the two terms interchangeably at times in a

single article in its publications. Al-Qaeda branches region-wide apparently assumed that the name Ansar Al-Sharia, with its religious connotation of religious law, might be more popular with the public than the prosaic al-Qaeda name and, as AQAP's chief legal officer, Adil Al-Abab (killed in 2012), noted in 2011, "this name was introduced in order to attract people in the areas under Al-Qaida's control by linking it to the Sharia." In this study, the term AQAP will be used, unless there is a specific reference in the texts or sources cited to the Ansar Al-Sharia or to al-Qaeda with reference to the parent organization.

This study will analyze methodically AQAP within its operating environment as well as "inside out"—that is, from the perspective of AQAP's own objectives and its assessments of its adversaries and of the situation. Chapter 1 sets the parameters and methodology of this study and the significance of AQAP and Yemen for U.S. interests. AQAP, of course, does not operate in a vacuum but is very much part of the Yemeni social and political landscape, and chapter 2, in particular, sets the scene of the current conflict that erupted in 2015 against the background of AQAP's strengths and weaknesses, ideology, and leadership within the pervasive tribal environment which AQAP, the Arab Coalition, and the United States must take into consideration in any operations. Chapter 3 addresses AQAP's political and military strategy, capabilities, and vulnerabilities as an organization and a military adversary, especially in relation to what it sees as its own objectives and what this reveals in terms of prospects for countering AQAP. Given the central role that the Arab Coalition, Saudi Arabia and the UAE in particular have played in the current fighting, chapter 4 examines how the coalition's divergent interests, objectives, and strategies have affected and often complicated the fight against AQAP, including the development of local military forces that ultimately will bear the brunt of dealing with AQAP. The final chapters draw conclusions and looks at policies that could have a desired outcome in dealing with the AQAP threat.

Chapter 2. Tribes in Yemen: The Undercurrents of Politics and Conflict

Pools of Trust in an Ocean of Distrust

Inherently, Yemen presents a challenging operational environment for any L government, let alone conventional forces. With an area of 204,000 square miles, Yemen is larger than Iraq, but smaller than Afghanistan, and has a population of some 26 million, comparable in size to that of Iraq or Afghanistan, with over 38,000 often isolated villages (roughly the same number as Afghanistan, while Egypt with its far larger population only has 5,500), making central government as well as security, difficult. This dispersion is exacerbated by a woeful transportation infrastructure, and compounded by Yemen's rugged terrain; with an average elevation of over 6,000 feet for the country as a whole, a mountainous interior with peaks in the 9,000–12,000 foot range, a portion of the Rub' Al Khali desert, and a coastline that is almost 1,400 miles long. Tribes have long played a key political, social, and military role in much of Yemen, including in cities as a result of migration from the countryside.¹⁴ As such, the tribes constitute the country's bedrock human terrain, and success or even just survival depends on the ability to operate within this social context. Major players are well aware of this fact, and AQAP, President Hadi's coalition, and the Arab Coalition partners all compete for support from the same Yemeni Sunni tribes. The Yemeni tribes' prominence has been both the result, as well as the cause, of the country's traditionally weak central state, although the tribes' disunity has facilitated the central government's uneasy balance of power over the years. Moreover, Saudi Arabia traditionally has preferred a weak Yemeni government as a neighbor, and has exercised direct relations with selected tribes, encouraging and enabling them to assert their autonomy with money, arms, and other benefits such as work permits to keep the Yemeni government from consolidating its authority. In fact, Saudi Arabia, after almost 60 years of dealing with Yemeni tribes through its ministry of defense, prides itself on being able to navigate and influence that country's tribal system. Nevertheless, Riyadh apparently woefully underestimated the tribes' independence in pursuit of their own interests during this conflict, as many of them did

not respond as expected to Saudi blandishments and pressure. For example, retired Saudi Colonel Ibrahim al-Marie—who often serves as an unofficial spokesman for the Saudi government—after an inspection visit to Yemen, noted with indignation on UAE television that progress on the Taizz front was so slow despite earlier optimistic Saudi estimates because "there are [tribal] shaykhs there who received weapons and money [obviously from the Saudis], but who have not lifted a finger ... This has also happened in a number of other provinces." ¹⁵

At the same time, the fact that tribes—not to mention the country's many security units that are often drawn from specific tribes, with de facto warlords commanding tribesmen in uniform—are so well armed that they inhibit what other Yemeni or foreign actors can do. AQAP recognizes this operational reality and, as one AQAP commander noted, "You know that the whole population of Yemen is armed, and the presence of weapons among the tribes is something natural in these parts and elsewhere; the presence of weapons is nothing surprising." AQAP, in fact, has relied on and encouraged the armed tribes, seeing them as a useful counterweight to the government, warning the tribes even when Saleh was still president that the latter "wants to disarm you and to control you and to humble you, and then what do you think he will do to you?" 17

The tribes, of course, are active political players with their own interests. Even before the civil war, government writ often extended only over the capital Sanaa and other large cities, with the tribes dominant in rural areas, and, as the head of the Bakil tribal council reminded the Yemeni government "we're not government employees" when pressured to act against AQAP on behalf of the government.¹⁸ As Yemenis have concluded correctly, the collapse of the central state—weak and corrupt though it may have been at the best of times—as a result of the most recent conflict increased the importance of tribes as the individual's primary mechanism for defense and survival.¹⁹ In fact, with the disintegration of the country's police and judicial system, the swift and relatively lenient tribal law has become prevalent even in cities.²⁰ Recently, in fact, many tribes have been acting as virtual mini-states in their own right, as when individual tribes (beginning with Hadi's own tribal confederation) granted or withheld their approval of Hadi's controversial order replacing Aden's pro-UAE governor in 2017.²¹

The fact that most AQAP members are locals rather than foreigners and, by default of tribal origin, no doubt facilitates AQAP's operations and

alliance-building. AQAP leaders have certainly tried to appeal to such tribal solidarity with one AQAP leader calling for support for the local mujahidin especially from those tribes in which "the enemy in cooperation with his agents is pursuing your sons the heroic mujahidin."22 Even in the highprofile case of Anwar al-Awlaki, the Yemeni AQAP figure long wanted by the United States who was killed in a drone strike in September 2011, the head of his tribal confederation had long refused to hand him over to the Americans, claiming that was the Yemeni government's job.23 And, that tribe's website was still carrying AQAP material in 2012. Likewise, when the authorities attempted to arrest AQAP military thinker Nasr al-Anisi and broke into his home in 2012, his tribe rallied to his support with thousands of his fellow-tribesmen protesting in front of the Ministry of the Interior in Sanaa.²⁴ Tellingly, in late 2013, the Army thought it wise to distribute leaflets in Hadramawt province warning the tribes not to shelter AQAP personnel and not to go near where the latter were to be found.²⁵ And, conversely, once the fortunes of war had turned against their organization in 2012, AQAP reportedly withdrew its northern members from the southern provinces, understanding that they would be safer in their own home tribal areas.²⁶

In particular, AQAP seeks to exploit the tribes' deep-seated grievances and sense of neglect by the government.²⁷ For example, pro-Hadi government assessments acknowledge that the continuing neglect of Abyan province results in a favorable environment among the tribes for AQAP and

that cooperation by the local population with the pro-Hadi forces is problematic. Ultimately, the tribes' relationships with AQAP are dynamic ones, most often based on near-term interests. From a tribe's perspective, a working relationship with AQAP can mean an ally against any government, warlords, or other tribes, and does not necessarily mean they agree with AQAP's principles and objectives. Even if a tribe is not favorable to AQAP ideologi-

From a tribe's perspective, a working relationship with AQAP can mean an ally against any government, warlords, or other tribes, and does not necessarily mean they agree with AQAP's principles and objectives.

cally, it may still oppose, for instance, the Hadi coalition for other reasons, as when a tribe in Al-Jawf province joined the Ansar Allah-Saleh forces in an attack against the Army and the Islah party (the Yemeni branch of the Muslim Brotherhood angered by an earlier raid by the latter against the tribal

market).²⁹ Tribes can also view AQAP as a counterweight to neighboring countries, as some tribes have long had confrontations with Saudi Arabia over the border, even blowing up border demarcation markers placed unilaterally by the Saudi government.³⁰

The Whirlpool of Recent Yemeni Conflict

The particular focus here will be on the Yemeni civil conflict that resumed in March 2015, as this conflict has reshaped the Yemeni political and security environment and has been a watershed for AQAP as well as for the country's mainstream actors. This conflict has pitted the country's former long-time president, Saleh, who was ousted in 2011 in a power struggle that coincided with the Arab Spring, in a coalition with the Ansar Allah (often called Houthis by their adversaries after the name of the family that has provided their leaders) against Saleh's successor as interim president, Abd-Rabbu Mansour Hadi, and a mosaic of warlords. 31 To be sure, fighting was already occurring between the local warring parties before 2015. However, the large-scale intervention by the Saudi and UAE-led Arab coalition catalyzed a qualitative change in the situation, as it escalated and prolonged the war. Otherwise the situation would probably have reverted to the country's more traditional, if volatile, pattern of "managed instability," with balanceof-power politics based on armed force, concrete interests, and shifting alliances, and with no one player able to establish a durable hegemony.³² To be sure, Saudi Arabia, although a champion of Sunni Islam, backed the largely-Zaydi tribal base of the country's ruling Imam ousted by the 1962 revolution, since the opposing republicans were supported by the Nasser regime in Egypt (which Riyadh at the time viewed as its greatest threat). And, in later years, Riyadh often courted Yemen's Zaydi tribes to counterbalance Yemen's government. Even today, one should not view the line-up of forces in a Manichean perspective, where everyone has taken sides along sectarian lines. Many tribes and individuals have either joined the fray only recently, have shifted allegiances during the course of the war, or have remained neutral all along as suited their tangible interests. Indeed, a key element of the failure of pro-Hadi forces to advance on Sanaa has been Saudi Arabia's failure to induce the neutral tribes surrounding the capital to allow for a passage of forces.

The alliance between Ali Abdullah Saleh and Shia Houthi Ansar Allah appears superficially unnatural to the Western eye, especially since Saleh fought six campaigns against the Houthis. However, in the context of Yemeni politics, the alliance is a natural continuation of local tribal balance of power concerns superseding those of sectarian identity. It also exemplifies the fluidity of political-military alliances in Yemeni culture and ease with which AQAP can feasibly adapt and embed in Yemeni society as circumstances permit.

Absent foreign intervention in 2015, the Ansar Allah-Saleh alliance would probably soon have fallen apart and a reconfiguration of a new domestic balance of forces among the country's many players would have developed. Instead, the resulting protracted conflict created a security vacuum by removing the central government—however weak it may have previously been—resulting in a patchwork of de facto warlords within a system dominated by tribal, ideological, regional, and personal loyalties and networks including in the military and security forces. This new situation has provided a benign environment for AQAP, enabling it to emerge as a significant player due to the disruption of the local economy, unemployment approaching 84 percent, high degrees of infrastructure destruction, hunger, and a cholera epidemic in many areas resulting from the coalition's maritime blockade and kinetic actions.³³

Although the focus in this study is on AQAP, of course, many of the current dynamics have a longer history, as is true of the country's underlying social and political structures and relationships. In particular, AQAP's policies and strategies have to be seen within the context of the period immediately following the Arab Spring. AQAP had already been battling against the Yemeni Army for several years by the time the Arab Spring broke out in Sanaa in early 2011 and, in many ways, the Arab Spring and its aftermath in Yemen, served as a dry-run or shaping phase for AQAP. That is, the turmoil, weakened government, and sharpened rivalries on the Yemeni political scene provided the landscape for the developing political and security patterns that have matured in the following years.

The character of the Arab Spring in Yemen in 2011–2012, more so than in the other affected countries, consisted not only of a protest movement in favor of reform, but also of a struggle for power between the regime and competing forces that were often similar in political outlook as the regime but differed in their tribal, regional, religious affiliation, or personal loyalties.

What the Arab Spring did in Yemen was set in motion events that eventually led to the downfall of the Saleh regime, and, in relation to AQAP, facilitated an accompanying disruption of the established—if rickety and always mutating—domestic balance of forces and opened the path for AQAP's significant expansion.³⁴

AQAP Fights the Ansar Allah

AQAP views the Ansar Allah as the main enemy and, conversely, it is not surprising that the Ansar Allah have been the most consistent Yemeni party fighting AQAP over the years. In many ways, the presence of the Ansar Allah has served AQAP as a mechanism to facilitate its integration into the Sunni community, as Sunnis needed any ally they could get in the fight against the Ansar Allah. AQAP has a history of alliances with other local groups against the Ansar Allah preceding the current conflict, as in the 2013 campaign that pitted the Ansar Allah against the Salafis—the country's ultra-conservative religious activists—who welcomed AQAP's support.35 Hostility between AQAP and the Ansar Allah has been endemic, not least because of the latter's Shia character, which AQAP views as deviant in religious terms.³⁶ In fact, AQAP in November 2014 issued a fatwa (a decree handed down by an Islamic religious leader) proclaiming a jihad against the Ansar Allah, whom it claimed were out to "pollute religion and this life," and make it legal to kill any Ansar Allah.³⁷ Conflict intensified in 2014 as the Ansar Allah surged, leading to increased clashes in numerous provinces.³⁸ The fighting escalated to major engagements such as one in 2014 in which AQAP claimed that the Ansar Allah had deployed 400 fighters to attack an AQAP stronghold in Al-Bayda' province.39

In many ways, the outbreak of conflict in March 2015 provided an unprecedented opportunity for AQAP to be accepted as at least a cobelligerent by elements of the coalition in what was to become a difficult and protracted fight against the unlikely alliance of interest between the ousted President Saleh and the Ansar Allah. In the highly fragmented political landscape on the coalition's side, virtually any party willing to oppose the Ansar Allah-Saleh Coalition was welcome, especially in light of the unexpectedly tenacious resistance by the latter. AQAP portrays themselves as the defender of the country's Sunnis and previously saw opposition to the Ansar Allah as a vehicle to penetrate society. As al-Anisi, AQAP's military thinker, noted

in 2014, others were relying on AQAP to stop the Ansar Allah and, despite its differences with other elements in Yemen, he affirmed that AQAP was willing to join forces against the common threat. 40 Since the start of the civil war, AQAP has worked actively to promote a sectarian vision and solidify a position within a Sunni front against the Ansar Allah. As a prominent AQAP figure, Saad bin Atef al-Awlaki, put it, "We call on our brother Sunnis for solidarity ... against the Houthis and their ally Saleh." More specifically, AQAP issued a communique in March 2017 warning that the Qayfa front—"the keystone of the war against the Houthis" it claimed—where the United States had mounted its largest raid on the ground, could fall to the Ansar Allah, and called for Sunni solidarity and for Sunni aid to AQAP in the common fight. 42

In fact, local commanders and government officials reportedly have often welcomed AQAP as a cobelligerent against the Ansar Allah, according to a Popular Committee commander and former AQAP member, and have diverted arms meant for the committees to AQAP.⁴³ Conversely, AQAP apparently has long found opposition to the Ansar Allah a useful vehicle to ingratiate itself with the tribes, and in 2012 ordered its members not to clash with or otherwise alienate the tribes in the interest of a united front against the Ansar Allah.⁴⁴

AQAP fighters have been active on the battlefield against the Ansar Allah-Saleh Coalition and, in fact, AQAP has claimed that it has forces committed in no fewer than 11 fronts against the Ansar Allah.⁴⁵ Moreover, AQAP has often shared the battlespace or participated with other Arab Coalitionsupported forces. Such cooperation has been especially evident on the Taizz front, where frequent media reports and videos of operations have shown AQAP present on the battlefield with pro-coalition forces, openly fighting under its own flag, as well as with some of the more than 20 smaller jihadist militias that have sprouted up there. 46 AQAP reportedly played a significant role embedded in the local Popular Committee in Aden in resisting the original Ansar Allah-Saleh advance in 2015 and continued to be active in clashes against the Ansar Allah there and elsewhere, as in Al-Bayda' and Shabwa provinces.⁴⁷ Later, there may have been a tacit understanding between AQAP and the Hadi forces, as suggested both by AQAP leaders and the Hadi-controlled media, which assessed that AQAP would continue to avoid confronting the Hadi coalition in Abyan province and would focus instead on the fight against the Ansar Allah-Saleh, as well as against the UAE-controlled Hizam Amni forces.⁴⁸ In at least one case in Abyan, the local UAE-backed militia, the Hizam Amni, complained that the Hadi government had been pressuring it to make unspecified political concessions to the local AQAP organization, although it was not clear what agreement or understanding might have been in play.⁴⁹

For example, when AQAP evacuated the town of Azzan in August 2016, its forces redeployed to the front against the Ansar Allah.⁵⁰ In that vein, an AQAP journalist in 2016 announced that AQAP would cooperate with any other Sunni entities including Saudi Arabia in the fight against the Ansar Allah.⁵¹ And, when AQAP figure Abd-al-Ra'uf al-Dhahab was killed in a January 2017 U.S. raid, a senior military officer in the Yemeni Army focused on what he termed as al-Dhahab's valuable cooperation with the Hadi faction, as commander of the Popular Resistance, against the Ansar Allah, while complaining that the Army had not been informed of the raid beforehand.⁵² Significantly, in March 2017, the head of AQAP, Qasim al-Raymi, viewed as routine the fact that AQAP was collaborating with a range of players on the battlefield, mentioning specifically the Islah party, other Salafi groups, and various tribes.⁵³

Operational cooperation with other anti-Ansar Allah combatants in the field has at times been close, such as reportedly sharing training camps with Islah.⁵⁴ Saudi Arabia, in particular, often air drops weapons and supplies to the forces it supports in Yemen, and this imprecise delivery system can easily be intercepted by AQAP units operating in close proximity to those forces. 55 In a number of areas, AQAP has reportedly carried out joint combat operations with other actors against the Ansar Allah, such as with the local tribes in Al-Bayda'.56 As a selling point for itself, AQAP has often claimed to be the most effective counter to the Ansar Allah.⁵⁷ In fact, many tribes reportedly joined with AQAP not for ideological reasons but as a partner already having an existing organization on the ground in the fight against the Ansar Allah.58 Understandably, Yemeni forces are not anxious to publicize any cooperation with AQAP. For example, while the pro-Hadi field commander on the Balah front in Lahij in 2015 was adamant that there were no AQAP or Islamic State of Iraq and Syria (ISIS) personnel on his front fighting against the Ansar Allah-Saleh coalition, the Ansar Allah claimed that AQAP personnel were being killed in the fighting in that sector.⁵⁹ Tellingly, in late July 2017, a photograph appeared in the media of a senior AQAP official in Taizz, Harith Al-Izzi, accompanying the pro-Hadi deputy governor as they hosted a delegation from the International Red Cross.⁶⁰

AQAP vs. ISIS

The emergence of ISIS in 2014 after its break with al-Qaeda complicated the security situation further in Yemen. Although it has had limited prospects, thanks in great part to the already-established position of the local al-Qaeda branch in Yemen—traditionally very loyal to the central al-Qaeda leadership—one cannot ignore the presence of ISIS. Competition between AQAP and ISIS is said to be particularly fierce in Aden, given the city's importance as a political and economic center. However, there have also been reports by Yemeni security that AQAP and ISIS have cooperated on occasion at a local level, as in attacks against UAE-supported forces in Al Mukalla in mid-2016.

AQAP has sought to differentiate itself from ISIS, accusing the latter of being too hasty to declare other Muslims as infidels and seeing themselves as the only true Muslims, as well as shedding Muslim blood too easily, while AQAP portrayed itself as constructive and not divisive.⁶³ However, it may be easy to exaggerate ISIS's extremism and AQAP's supposed moderation, as the AQAP in Yemen has engaged in its share of egregious actions, and differences are often a matter of personal competition rather than of ideology.

Unsurprisingly, membership in jihadist organizations can be fluid, as rank-and-file individuals can switch between groups. ⁶⁴ However, media reports suggest that ISIS has had a difficult time attracting a following, in part hampered by the fact that many of its top leaders in Yemen are Saudis, that is, outsiders. ⁶⁵ Moreover, the ISIS leadership reportedly has been fraught with internal dissension and discontent. ⁶⁶ The pro-Hadi media also assessed that AQAP was stronger and more popular than ISIS and more flexible in working with the local administration. ⁶⁷ Nevertheless, despite their differences, AQAP and ISIS could draw closer, especially if the power and prestige of the parent ISIS recede in the Iraq-Syria theater, or if both organizations in Yemen come under significantly increasing pressure from local adversaries or from the United States.

Captain and Crew: AQAP's Situational Leadership

AQAP has consciously nurtured and highlighted its ties to local society both as a recruiting tool and as a force protection mechanism to seek refuge among the people when pressured. As an AQAP leader stressed, AQAP's members in Yemen are mostly locals, so that "we are not hobbled by any alienation from society; we are [society's] sons and part of the social fabric of our tribal and popular environment ... We are rooted in the land ... we are not outsiders." This organic relationship was a source of strength for it afforded AQAP "flexibility and survivability," allowing it to melt away, as it did following its evacuation of Al Mukalla. And, as a corollary, AQAP reminded Yemenis that one day the UAE would leave but that the native-born AQAP would still be around. At the same time, the local ties of AQAP fighters—as is true of all combatants in Yemen—can make them reluctant to fight far from home. AQAP also seeks to hug the population tactically by operating in proximity to both civilians and other armed groups, and this approach can physically insulate AQAP from attacks by making it difficult to carry out strikes against it without the risk of considerable collateral damage to the surrounding population.

Over the years, AQAP has made a conscious effort to win what it calls explicitly "the hearts and minds of the population." As one AQAP leader Khaled Batarfi stressed, "We are not just an armed organization or a combat group. Yes, we are all of that but also part of the Muslim population and we offer it everything we can in the way of services in the area of social and economic services. We also engage in outreach, supervision of markets and morals, courts, and reforms in many fields. We see this as our duty."72 Western news reports confirmed that AQAP did indeed provide some public services including medical help during its administration of Al Mukalla.⁷³ And, as it had after the Arab Spring, AQAP continued to view its provision of social services as a core element of its appeal so that after it withdrew from towns in 2016, it again cited as accomplishments the fact that it reduced crime, refurbished schools and hospitals, provided fuel, food, medical services, and electricity to the population, and fixed roads, bridges, and sewers.⁷⁴ Even as fighting raged in Taizz, with AQAP deeply involved, according to sympathetic local Sunnis, they "do not bother [the latter]; rather, they help procure water and aid for them."75

AQAP has played, what is at times, a shadowy role in the country's political system. To a significant extent, the environment of "managed instability" alluded to earlier made possible AQAP's informal integration into the country's political system, as AQAP has adapted to this pattern over the years. One can trace back the activity of al-Qaeda-linked elements in Yemeni

power politics to at least 1994, when Saudi Arabia supported the Sanaa government that during the 1994 Summer War—in which South Yemen sought to regain its independence from North Yemen by ending the union that had been formed in 1990—used the mujahidin who had fought in Afghanistan (and many of whom were still in direct contact with Bin Laden and would subsequently organize what came to be al-Qaeda in Yemen). For Riyadh, the fact that many prominent southern leaders were veterans of the earlier Marxist regime made the South suspect and a target to be crushed. Accordingly, the Saudi-backed Sanaa authorities reportedly provided training, weapons, funding, and other support to the mujahidin as part of the overall war effort against the South, who engaged in combat operations and ran death squads against southern figures, according to former key figures in the Yemeni mujahidin who took part.76 At that time, Saleh, and Army Generals Hadi (although a southerner he sided with the north) and Ali Muhsin Al-Ahmar (who has been deputy supreme commander of Yemen's armed forces and vice president during the current civil war) all cooperated with Riyadh and with the mujahidin.⁷⁷ To what degree channels with all those political actors, even if only indirect ones, have continued is unclear.

In subsequent years, Saleh mastered a pattern of an ambiguous policy toward the jihadists, modulating periodic crackdowns with tolerance.⁷⁸ Al-Qaeda served Saleh's interests, as he benefited from the implicit al-Qaeda threat in order to ensure southern obedience. And, as was to be expected, Saleh marketed himself to the West as the best prospect for dealing with al-Qaeda/AQAP, as well as later against the Ansar Allah when convenient.⁷⁹ Though lacking a domestic power base, his successor, Interim President Hadi, may have sought to continue that pattern. Indeed, in 2013 there was even a strong possibility that AQAP and the new Hadi government at one point were seriously considering striking a deal for a truce (hudna)—albeit a temporary one initially for two months—with AQAP prepared for a more extended peace (sulh). Apparently, the mediation committee composed of neutral clerics (ulama) had drafted a proposal for the truce, a copy of which was subsequently leaked to the Yemeni press. Nasir al-Wuhayshi, as then head of AQAP, signed on its behalf. Government representatives had also approved the deal in principle, but reneged when Hadi refused to go along very likely in consideration of relations with foreign countries—much to the dismay of the mediation committee. The sticking point turned out to be Hadi's demand that AQAP disarm, to which the latter had countered that

all Yemenis are armed and that AQAP has to live in that environment. This event is revealing because it indicates that within the mainstream religious establishment and the government itself there are many who could envision making a deal with AQAP as a valid partner in the political system. In fact, in early 2014, a member of Yemen's parliament publicly suggested that the

This event is revealing because it indicates that within the mainstream religious establishment and the government itself there are many who could envision making a deal with AQAP as a valid partner in the political system.

government begin a dialog with AQAP.⁸¹ And, again, the pro-Hadi media reported in 2016 that General al-Ahmar had called for negotiations with AQAP in order to avoid further confrontations.⁸² Symptomatically, AQAP, as well as ISIS, appear to have penetrated successfully into Aden's society, as they are reported to hide weapons in family homes there, making it all the more difficult to root them out.⁸³

Another pattern related to al-Qaeda's presence over the years has been that of reintegrating its members into society. The reintegration

policy carried out by such means as a broad-based amnesty for al-Qaeda fighters had long been a feature of Yemeni political practice, and one former al-Qaeda member described the policy of dealing with the state as "everyone reached an acceptance of coexisting with the other."84 Such mechanisms have also been in use for Yemenis returning from detention in Guantanamo with whom the government reportedly made an informal deal to not arrest them if they agreed not to be active.85 Of course, some mechanism is necessary to rehabilitate al-Qaeda militants, although the intent appears often to have been a utilitarian one, that is to have a manpower pool available for domestic power politics contingencies, leaving such a mechanism vulnerable to abuse. This pattern continues to be a feature with authorities in Al Mukalla, for example, offering amnesty and a reeducation program for anyone leaving AQAP.86 And, in 2017, the governor of Hadramawt, Major General Ahmad Bin Barik, an ally of the UAE, released 18 AQAP detainees with more to follow in conjunction with the beginning of the month of Ramadan, stating that this was in the cause of social peace and as "an incentive to others who are misguided to repent and abandon extremism and terrorism and to reintegrate into society."87

Despite its ideological basis, AQAP can also act out of pragmatism when necessary. For example, it is opposed to independence for the South, calling

such nationalism counter to Islam and a trait of the pre-Islamic pagan period (jahiliya).88 AQAP has often clashed with Hirak, the southern separatist movement, in areas controlled by the UAE, which is sympathetic to the separatists, while those also opposed to the South's separatism such as Saudi Arabia, Hadi, and Islah may view AQAP's opposition to the separatists as a positive element.⁸⁹ Nevertheless, indicative of its ability to modify its policy at the local level according to concrete interests, elsewhere, as in Lahij province, however, AQAP members are said to also have cooperated with or been members of Hirak in the past.⁹⁰ Even AQAP and the Ansar Allah, despite their long history of conflict, can interact out of pragmatism, as in conducting prisoner-of-war exchanges, often through tribal mediation.⁹¹ Of course, there may be attempts to disguise cooperation between AQAP and other groups, as was apparently the case when unescorted shipments of arms were inexplicably sent along 700 km of insecure roads in Abyan province and predictably were seized by AQAP. The UAE authorities were quick to blame Islah and pro-AQAP elements within the Hadi government for a deliberate transfer of weapons to AQAP.92 Supposedly, according to UAE sources, Hadi, knowing that AQAP would strike at the UAE and its clients, was using that group to indirectly exact revenge against the UAE following a confrontation between the latter's clients and Hadi's over control of the Aden airport.93

The tangled political and cobelligerence relationships, fluid alliances, and cross-cutting loyalties involving AQAP and the multiple roles that figures can play, are indicative of the degree to which AQAP may have infiltrated the country's social, political, and economic life.

Typically, AQAP members, even local leaders, may have multiple roles. Shaykh al-Dhahab, who was killed in a January 2017 U.S. raid, was a prominent AQAP figure, but also governor of Al Bayda' province, a tribal chief, commander of the 117th Brigade, and a senior official in the Al-Rashad political party. Most recently he reportedly had been cooperating with the Islah party and with other elements of the coalition with logistics and finance. And, a senior Yemen Army officer insisted that al-Dhahab was not part of AQAP, suggesting that there might have been some confusion with some of his relatives, insisting that al-Dhahab was cooperating with the Hadi government. In the same of the coalition with some of his relatives, insisting that al-Dhahab was cooperating with the Hadi government.

Another case in point is that even individuals whom the United States has designated as AQAP supporters have been prominent figures of the Arab Coalition-led team. For example, Nayif Saleh al-Qaysi and Abd al-Wahhab

al-Humayqani are on the U.S. Treasury's list as senior AQAP officials involved in financial and operational activities. However, highlighting the intertwined threads of connections with AQAP, both are powerful tribal leaders. Al-Qaysi was also one of President Hadi's advisers and a member of the coalition team during negotiations in Riyadh and Kuwait.96 Al-Humaygani, for his part, represented his party in talks in Riyadh to craft a new Yemeni political coalition in 2016.97 In 2017, he led a delegation of Salafi and military personalities to the Saudi border area to commemorate an earlier Salafi defeat.98 Other figures in the coalition added to the U.S. terrorist list have included a prominent cleric and figure in the Islah party, Abdallah al-Ahdal, and Al Hassan Ali Abkar, a powerful tribal shaykh in Al-Jawf and also an Islah party official, who resides in Saudi Arabia. Invariably, not only the Islah party but much of the pro-coalition public opinion has expressed indignation, accusing the United States of lacking evidence of being in favor of the Ansar Allah, and of being hostile to the coalition, while treating the affected individuals as heroes.99

Finally, to illustrate this phenomenon over time one can look at Tariq al-Fadli, paramount chief of the Al Fadl tribal confederation. He was a former mujahid in Afghanistan who had collaborated with Bin Laden and had led a mujahid unit cooperating with Saudi Arabia during the 1994 civil war. Later, he was said to have helped set up a training camp for al-Qaeda in Yemen.¹⁰⁰ Still later, he was accused of having facilitated AQAP's takeover of Abyan province, and opposed the tribal committees being formed within his tribe backed by Hadi's, labeling them "mercenaries" in the service of the Americans and "puppets of the occupation." 101 By late 2012, clashes had erupted between the tribal committees and his followers, and al-Fadli was eased out of the province by the Hadi government through mediation. However, Hadi, who was from the same tribe as al-Fadli and shared family ties, treated him relatively leniently by only placing him under house arrest for a time in a seaside villa.¹⁰² Escaping from his detention in June 2014, he then reportedly adhered formally to AQAP.¹⁰³ A 2016 prisoner exchange between the Ansar Allah and AQAP included two of al-Fadli's sons, members of AQAP.¹⁰⁴ In early 2017, al-Fadli suggested that AQAP and ISIS be included in a new coalition government to end the war and that former President Saleh's son be made president as a compromise candidate. 105

Likewise, indicative of the often intertwined economic relationships including AQAP, in 2016 the U.S. Treasury placed the Al Omgy Brothers

Money Exchange network on its sanctions list for dealings with AQAP in Yemen, although it is an important cog in the local economy with relationships with the Hadi government, the UAE administration, and ordinary Yemenis, as well as having had unavoidable dealings with AQAP-controlled entities. Yemenis who were part of the Arab Coalition were supportive of the firm and were critical of the U.S. decision. 107

Head Winds: Critical Vulnerabilities in AQAP's Ideological Vision

At the same time, AQAP also has critical vulnerabilities that can be exploited by adversaries. AQAP must maintain good relations with the tribes who could prove formidable armed adversaries. AQAP's ideology and its inherent agenda and harshness can alienate tribal elites and the population it needs to recruit, move through tribal territory, and shield its presence from government or foreign forces.

AQAP's vision for politics and society represents an inherent dilemma for it in interacting with the country's other political actors. The application of Sharia law and of rigid social mores has been a basic element of AQAP's platform from the onset and it instituted its social program in the territories it controlled after the Arab Spring, but the popular response had often been anything but positive and likely contributed to the tribes' hostility and to AQAP's defeat. At times, AQAP met with armed resistance, as in the case of its attempt to suppress a "sorcerer" in Rida in 2012, which led to a lethal shootout between the sorcerer's followers and the AQAP enforcers. Perhaps recognizing the need to bend to reality on some issues, AQAP compromised on the presence of the traditional and ubiquitous addictive stimulant narcotic called khat, or "qat" in Arabic. In Al-Bayda' province, for example, AQAP arrested, among others, three khat sellers not for their trade but for providing the Army with information, while in Jaar AQAP did not ban the substance altogether but only relegated its sale to the edge of town. 109

As AQAP's amir, or governor, in Abyan province, Jalal Bal'idi al-Marqashi acknowledged in one town that his organization had tried to negotiate an agreement with the local tribal committees, but the stumbling block had been AQAP's insistence on the implementation of the Sharia, which the tribal council had rejected categorically, asserting "We cannot apply the Sharia in the town!" Local people reportedly often grumbled that punishments were

handed out arbitrarily, without adequate investigations.¹¹¹ The imposition of the Sharia to replace the more flexible and familiar traditional tribal law at times also created more than its share of armed conflict with the tribesmen subjected to it.¹¹²

How effectively AQAP adapted its lessons learned from its earlier Arab Spring experience is debatable. On one hand, AQAP realized that it had become bogged down in administration and attempts to set up an "Islamic state" during the first time without, as it later assessed, engendering "a big popular response from the local population," whereas when it returned in 2015, AQAP wanted to involve locals in the administration, according to AQAP's governor of Al Mukalla. As the AQAP leadership claimed, administration this time was placed at least formally in the hands of a local Popular Council, although AQAP retained control of the police and continued to provide what it called "advice." 114

In some instances, AQAP appeared to be more flexible the second time in terms of social policy. Thus, when it retook the town of Jaar in 2015, AQAP apparently was not as strict in imposing its social mores as it had been earlier and, for example, reportedly few attended Friday prayers while women in the market did not have to wear a veil.115 Although it again tried to ban the use of khat, AQAP apparently ultimately relented and only levied a tax on it.116 However, the differences may only have been relative. According to the AQAP governor, Al Mukalla's city administration again applied Sharia punishments.¹¹⁷ In fact, whenever it was again in control of a town, AQAP banned clothes mannequins, removed women from ads, stoned them for adultery, shut down alcohol stills and brothels, introduced its own curriculum in schools, flogged those who listened to music, killed a popular female folk singer at a wedding party, and executed individuals convicted of "immorality." 118 Likewise, in parts of Taizz under its sway, AQAP built an administrative substructure, battled against the Ansar Allah-Saleh forces, instituted its own courts, carried out police functions and, characteristically, reportedly invaded the local hospital to prevent the mixing of sexes.¹¹⁹ In particular, AQAP has methodically demolished or blown up saints' shrines—a traditional element of Yemeni religious history and practice. 120 AQAP has also executed clerics who have challenged its control, and while it controlled Al Mukalla it arrested and tortured journalists and lawyers who were critical.121

Operationally, AQAP is vulnerable to air power, especially once it operates outside mountain areas and in open terrain with limited air defense capabilities and largely passive air defense measures. Nevertheless, AQAP has some capabilities that can threaten at least Arab Coalition aircraft, given the coalition's limited skills, as evidenced by the shoot down of a UAE fighter aircraft by an SA-7 shoulder-fired missile, and, at a minimum, can degrade the effectiveness of adversary air operations by forcing aircraft to fly at higher altitudes and not linger.¹²²

Operational security is another vulnerability; AQAP over the years has been penetrated—even at a high level—by agents working for foreign intelligence services who were able to provide, in particular, support for U.S. drone strikes. Although a number of such agents were caught and eliminated, the security failure still made AQAP look ineffective and may still be a problem, especially given the group's integration within society and uneasy proximity to cobelligerent forces in the field. Moreover, personnel reportedly are often lax about adhering to AQAP's security regulations on where to shop, how to secure a cell phone, or about minimizing the number of personnel in a single vehicle. 124

Chapter 3. Safe Harbor: AQAP's Objectives in Yemen's Most Recent Round of Conflict

Background on AQAP in Yemen's Turbulent Politics

ihadists have long had a significant presence in Yemen, with many veterans of Afghanistan either settling back into society or continuing their activity in various jihadist groups, especially those affiliated with al-Qaeda. The present AQAP organization resulted from the January 2009 merger of al-Qaeda's branches in Yemen (itself an amalgam of groups) and Saudi Arabia, while retaining the original name. Al-Qaeda in Yemen was always close to mother al-Qaeda, a term that refers to the first generation of al-Qaeda in Afghanistan. Not least because of the personal ties that many leading Yemeni figures, including Nasir al-Wuhayshi (killed in 2015) who became the longtime leader of the local al-Qaeda branch, had developed fighting alongside Osama Bin Laden, who then sent al-Wuhayshi back to Yemen to become the leader of the local al-Qaeda branch. As another prominent AQAP leader, Fahd al-Qus al-Awlaqi (killed 2012), stressed, "we manage and coordinate [strategy] with the leadership of the mujahidin," that is with al-Qaeda's central leadership. 125 Qasim al-Raymi, AQAP's military commander since 2009, who became AQAP's leader when he succeeded al-Wuhayshi in 2015, also had personal experience fighting under Bin Laden in Afghanistan. And, AQAP has always maintained an outlook of being part of a broader jihadist movement in which Yemen was only one of multiple fronts in a single war, considering itself as one of al-Qaeda's regional armies that would converge on Jerusalem one day and set up a single Islamic state—a caliphate—in which society would be ruled according to the Sharia. 126 While this relationship has diminished under Ayman al-Zawahiri, who lacks the combat experience, charisma, and stature of his predecessor, AQAP nevertheless remained loyal to mother al-Qaeda when the split with ISIS occurred in 2014.

Mother al-Qaeda figures have always viewed Yemen as a favorable operational area, given the country's rugged terrain, long open borders, conservative tribal society, experienced indigenous jihadist leadership, weak

government, divided national military, and dismal economic conditions. However, Osama Bin Laden saw Yemen primarily as a refuge and reservoir for other fronts rather than as a battlefield, as he believed that the Yemeni jihadists lacked the administrative capabilities and financial resources to wage a successful insurgency and establish and run a government. Many in the local al-Qaeda, however, argued for a more active mission, since the mujahidin would be able to organize and mass in areas outside government control, making Yemen "appropriate to adopt the idea of the jihad ... and the ideal location for the mujahidin at present." As an intermediate objective, AQAP believed it had a mission to first overthrow the government in Yemen for cooperating with the United States, counter the Shia/Iranian influence locally, institute the Sharia in Yemen, and overthrow the monarchies in the Arabian Peninsula, which it accused of facilitating the United States' presence and operations. 129

AQAP has long courted Yemen's tribes, viewing them as vital for success and as a potential ally, as was the case with its past leader al-Wuhayshi, who in 2009 appealed to the fiercely-independent tribes to "fight for your religion and for the honor of your morals, protect those who seek shelter with you, and bring back those glorious pages of victory and the jihad." In fact, Anwar al-Awlaki had identified the tribes as key to the jihad. Understandably, the tribes can have a direct impact—positive or negative—on vital warfighting functions for AQAP, such as mobility (tribes control territory and roads), force protection (tribes can provide refuge), intelligence, and logistics.

In particular, AQAP recruits come largely from the tribes, and it is not without reason that the tribes in Yemen are commonly known as "the stockroom of fighters." Individual members of a tribe may join AQAP as a means to protect tribal interests, although at times tribes have also been divided over ties with AQAP. Although tribal identity is said to still be stronger for individuals than loyalty to AQAP, nevertheless AQAP has at times sought to target the tribal loyalty of youth, but thereby threaten and compete with tribal leaders. In 2010, for example, an AQAP communique appealed to tribal youth, arguing that "if some of your shaykhs have abandoned your ancestors' tradition of helping the victim and honoring the guest, water cannot wash away the shame, and history will not forget that. The only hope is for you to wash away that shame with blood," and this focus on youth has continued. While AQAP can exploit tensions between ordinary tribesmen and their tribal notables, especially if the latter do not deliver the benefits that tribal

followers expect, that is a risky policy that could turn the tribal leadership against AQAP, as it has on occasion.¹³⁵

AQAP has often been able to find refuge among the tribes whenever it finds itself under pressure—what the Yemeni government in the past has condemned as AQAP's taking advantage of the "rural population's generosity." 136 Tribes have long served as a mechanism to reintegrate AQAP members into society, as traditional tribal loyalties have often trumped political allegiances or ideological differences in dealing with individuals.¹³⁷ As even a simple soldier in the Hizam Amni recognized, "No one and certainly not the tribes feel a responsibility to stand up to members of AQAP. Whenever there has been a security operation, all the residents of a village stick together."138 Of course, there have been exceptions, where the level of ideological commitment can split even a single family, as in the case of an AQAP commander, Shaykh Tariq al-Dhahab and his brother, who were killed in 2012 by their own half-brother and his followers who sided with the government, although ideological differences, as is often the case in Yemen, may have been a cover for personal rivalry.¹³⁹ More commonly, following the government's defeat of AQAP in the South in 2012, many AQAP personnel returned to their tribal homes around Ibb at the request of AQAP's legal officer to the tribal leadership. 140 Likewise, it was not surprising that after AQAP's defeat in Abyan and Shabwa in 2012, some of its personnel reportedly were able to simply melt back into their own tribes or even join the local Tribal Committees militia for protection.¹⁴¹ As a tribal shaykh stressed, "Those who are killing or being killed are all our children, whether they are misguided or innocent," and promised that anyone who left AQAP would be allowed to return home at their families' responsibility. However, anyone who refused to do so was to leave the tribal area. 142 A tribe can also simply deny that there is any AQAP presence in its territory, as was the case with the al-Maraqisha tribal confederation in February 2017.143

Not surprisingly, AQAP has sought to build political and economic links with the tribes in order to solidify its local relationships. In many ways, AQAP has integrated itself into the local conflict-negotiations cycle of political life, with tribes accepting them as a player with whom they will deal. For example, a tribe mediated between AQAP and another tribe in Abyan province so that AQAP could recover the bodies of its members killed in a clash with the first tribe over control of a checkpoint, with AQAP thus functioning de facto within the tribal system as a quasi-tribe.¹⁴⁴ At times,

established political actors have supported a dialog with AQAP through the tribes, implicitly considering it a legitimate element in the Yemeni system. For example, tribes have mediated between AQAP and the Yemeni Army,

In many ways, AQAP has integrated itself into the local conflict-negotiations cycle of political life, with tribes accepting them as a player with whom they will deal.

not least because some of their tribesmen belonged to the Army and wished to avoid casualties. ¹⁴⁵ In some cases, AQAP and the tribes have cooperated militarily, as in the case of AQAP's takeover of an Army base in Shabwa province in early 2015, with the local tribe negotiating the surrender of the base to AQAP. ¹⁴⁶ AQAP

has also worked to create smuggling networks and other commercial ties with the tribes when it had control of several cities, and some of these links and revenue sources may have continued even after AQAP's withdrawal from those cities. Likewise, when AQAP took over Al Mukalla in 2015, it shared benefits with the local tribes, such as allowing them to replace the oil company guards. 148

At the same time, AQAP realized that the tribes are not to be trifled with, and tribal opposition had been one of the key elements in defeating AQAP in 2012. However, in the current dynamic wartime situation, maintaining good relations with the tribes may not always be easy for AQAP. In other words, AQAP is not often seen as a snake preying on Yemeni society rather, it is one of the heads of the hydra representative of the larger Yemeni body politic. Taming its bite requires a larger social bargain to restrain it since under current conflict circumstances it has the power to organically regenerate its head every time it is cut off.

Illustrating AQAP's understanding of the need not to alienate the tribes, when the Al Bu Bakr Bin Dahha tribe in 2016 accused AQAP of killing one of its shaykhs and his retinue and began revenge killings, AQAP was able to convince the tribe to accept an investigation and ruling by an impartial panel which eventually ruled that the tribesmen had been killed by an improvised explosive device (IED) that AQAP had planted that had been intended for the Army, not for the tribe. AQAP accepted responsibility and paid compensation for the tribal deaths, in line with tribal protocol, ending the matter. Likewise, when ISIS attacked the Sulban military base near Aden in December 2016, a number of recruits from a single tribe were killed. In response, that tribe pressured AQAP to take a stand condemning ISIS, which AQAP

did in order to placate the powerful BaKazim tribe.¹⁵⁰ In another case, a tribe Al-Bayda' expelled AQAP and forced it to redeploy to another area after the latter had detained a man and his wife from that tribe.¹⁵¹ Tribal values, such as revenge on behalf of a member, can run deep, as was the case when a tribe waited six months until there was an opportunity to avenge the death of one of its members at the hands of AQAP.¹⁵² In fact, the governor of Hadramawt province appealed to revenge to incite a tribe against AQAP.¹⁵³ Although uncommon, a tribe—as was the case with the Jaadina tribe in Abyan, the first to do so in 2016, after a convocation of the shaykhs—may decide to ban any member who joins AQAP, which can be an effective counter to AQAP recruiting, as it removes tribal protection the individual's blood can be shed with impunity with no threat of tribal revenge, although how strictly that was followed up is not clear.¹⁵⁴

Tribes control their territory and can exclude access to AQAP, as was the case when several tribes in Shabwa decided to do so after a tribal meeting and took upon themselves responsibility for enforcing the agreement in their area. Competition over control of territory can also lead to friction between tribes and AQAP. In Abyan province for example, rivalry over control of the town of Lawdar led to the local tribe's forcing AQAP to leave the area in February 2017. AQAP and tribes, including the tribally-based Hizam Amni forces, can also compete over territory for income, as with control of checkpoints. Confrontations can develop into open fighting, as when tribes in Shabwa province attacked and blew up AQAP's headquarters in Azzan in 2016 over a dispute.

AQAP's Safe Harbor Strategy

AQAP has accumulated an impressive arsenal, profiting from the disintegration of parts of the Yemeni Army when the civil war erupted in 2015 with the coalition's entry, acquiring, for example, the depots of two Army brigades, including tanks, armored personnel carriers, multiple launch rocket systems, and artillery (up to 180mm).¹⁵⁹ AQAP also has drones, as well as a night-fighting capability, as shown in a video depicting an attack on a special forces compound in Hadramawt in June 2017.¹⁶⁰

It is difficult to determine the number of AQAP personnel, in part because of part-time auxiliaries and sympathizers, as local officials have acknowledged. However, the Saudi media estimated that in 2014 there were between

400 and 450 AQAP members in Yemeni prisons, who probably qualified as cadres, and all of whom apparently were set free during the subsequent fighting. 162 No doubt there were addition recruits over time, and some sources estimated that during the period that AQAP controlled the city of Al Mukalla in 2015-16, it was able to train more than 2,000 individuals—many of whom may have been attracted for economic reasons due the high rates of unemployment rather than by ideology—which would likely reduce their level of personal commitment.¹⁶³ Traditionally, al-Qaeda's leadership has always viewed the younger generation as a focus of effort for recruitment calculating this as the section of the population that would be most likely to be responsive to its appeals. 164 One of the consequences of the civil war was that significant numbers of prisoners, including many belonging to AQAP, were released. For example, in the Taizz area, many members of AQAP escaped when Islah party fighters seized police headquarters in August 2015.¹⁶⁵ Likewise, AQAP freed some 300 prisoners being held in Al Mukalla when they took control of the city in 2015. 166 And, AQAP was able to overrun the prison in Jaar in mid-2016 and freed its members being detained.¹⁶⁷ AQAP losses are hard to determine. Saudi Arabia's military spokesman claimed that in the two years of the civil war, AQAP had lost 800 of its members in Yemen, although it was not clear whether that included the latter's losses in fighting against the Ansar Allah-Saleh forces.¹⁶⁸

AQAP appears to have instituted a simple but functional logistics system with adequate equipment and supplies, largely by relying on the local economy. As money is the sinew of war, even for a jihadist organization, AQAP was careful to build up a war chest by looting local banks when it controlled parts of the country in 2012, and it seized the Central Bank's Al Mukalla branch when it took that city again in 2015. While it had control of Al Mukalla, AQAP could also count on revenues from the oil trade and shipping duties which amounts to about \$2 million a day. In addition, AQAP was able to extort money from large firms such as the national oil company and private communications companies.

AQAP has shown itself to be tactically proficient both in the offense and the defense, with a capability to engage in a spectrum of operations ranging from small-scale hit-and-run raids employing only one or several operatives to larger more complex operations involving dozens of fighters, or even sustained conventional combat using combined arms. For example, when it took the city of Azzan in early 2016 (admittedly in a road march, without

opposition), the advancing AQAP task force consisted of over 400 fighters and included eight armored vehicles.¹⁷² AQAP appears to have better tactical intelligence than its adversaries in the South enabling it to mount operations using the element of surprise, penetrating even government security units, while its local personnel know the physical and human terrain and often have tribal and family ties. In terms of force structure, AQAP has adhered to the more flexible Vietnamese school which focuses on conventional and guerrilla forces coexisting and complementing each other rather than following Mao's sequential doctrine in which once conventional forces can operate guerrilla forces are no longer necessary.

AQAP has exhibited effective command and control with its ability to convince subordinates to comply, as shown by the disciplined evacuation from positions in Abyan province in compliance with orders from AQAP's senior commanders to do so following an agreement with the local police.¹⁷³ And, to move significant numbers of men and equipment at short notice out of a city or a region in an orderly fashion, as AQAP has done routinely, is no mean accomplishment. Significantly, a substantial number of AQAP fighters trained and fought in Syria, Iraq, Afghanistan, or Somalia. More than just numbers, what such returning veterans contribute to the Yemeni theater is their recent combat experience against modern conventional forces, as well as cohesion forged in battle. In particular, Yemenis fighting with al-Qaeda and ISIS in the Syrian-Iraqi theater have returned in succeeding waves. Some, such as one batch of 150 fighters in March 2014, returned home specifically citing their not wanting to have to take sides when the ISIS-Jabhat al-Nusra/ al-Qaeda split occurred.¹⁷⁴ Moreover, when the Ansar Allah and Saleh went on the offensive in 2015, AQAP reportedly put out a call to its members (most of whom were said to have sided with the pro-Al-Zawahiri Jabhat al-Nusra) to return home from Syria to confront "the enemy at the gates" (al-aduww al-sa'il). 175 Yemeni sources confirmed the arrival of fighters from Syria soon thereafter.¹⁷⁶ Returnees have continued to come, especially following the recent jihadist reverses in Syria and Iraq. 177

As for intangible factors, Clausewitz's moral factors, AQAP appears to have developed a noticeable degree of cohesion, sealed for many by a religious purpose and a *bay'a*, "pledge of allegiance," and buttressed at times by tribal or regional homogeneity of units. While not immune to factionalism, as is common in Yemeni society, AQAP cadres appear to be committed, which is an important element in maintaining discipline and cohesion among the

rank-and-file, and promotion seems to be largely by merit. AQAP's willingness to address, absorb lessons learned, and adapt, as suggested by its references to failures during the Arab Spring period, is a strength, although its ideology limits potential changes.

The Maritime Facet of AQAP Strategy

AQAP and its al-Qaeda precursors have also long integrated a maritime component into their overall strategy by taking advantage of Yemen's poorlycontrolled seacoast of almost 1,400 miles and over 100 islands along busy international waterways. The deputy leader of what was then called Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula and Yemen, Abu Sufyan al-Azdi (Said al-Shihri), highlighted the impact his theater could have on al-Qaeda's overall strategy, citing such factors as "the geographical significance of this region, especially the maritime aspect, and the importance of the Bab Al-Mandab which, if we dominate—God willing—and return to Islamic control, would be a great victory with a global impact. The Bab [al-Mandab] would thereby be closed off and the Jews would be throttled because it is through the latter that America provides them with support, by way of the Red Sea."178 Al-Shihri underlined that the mujahidin in the two adjoining theaters of Arabia and the Horn of Africa could also threaten the sea lanes used for the world's oil supply.¹⁷⁹ This outlook is indicative of AQAP's intent even if it does not have the capability to do so. However, more realistically, over the years, AQAP and its precursors have used the sea both as means to launch attacks on shipping (both military such as the USS COLE in 2000 and against commercial ships) and against shore-based targets, as well as an avenue of approach and supply route for its combat operations on land. In addition, AQAP has benefited economically from maritime activity whether by collecting port fees or through smuggling.180

AQAP's Information Element of Power

AQAP's energetic information effort must be included as part of its combat power as non-lethal fires complementing kinetic operations by engaging in a war of ideas and seeking to win hearts and minds to ensure internal cohesion. In addition, the public media is a convenient method to communicate with one's own dispersed or clandestine forces. AQAP targets a variety of audiences both local and international, whether consolidating the

loyalty of existing members, trying to win over new supporters, or undermining the morale of adversaries and isolating them from the population. While it may be difficult to assess the effectiveness of such efforts, the range

of media that AQAP employs is impressive. AQAP posts official communiques online as events warrant and disseminates material on central al-Qaeda fora, although in recent years international efforts have managed to severely limit their number. AQAP is characterized by the skillful use of communications techniques that exploit familiar and widely-accepted religious, national, and tribal themes and symbols, and has a quick reaction time to events. Its own, Madad News Agency, active since 2010, publishes local bulletins and official weekly news in their magazine *Al-Masra* (which deals with

AQAP targets a variety of audiences both local and international, whether consolidating the loyalty of existing members, trying to win over new supporters, or undermining the morale of adversaries and isolating them from the population.

broader al-Qaeda issues too) online—although it seems to have stopped in July 2017—as well as video and audio products. AQAP also has taken advantage of the social media, using Twitter, Facebook, YouTube, and other vehicles. As al-Qaeda has done virtually everywhere else, AQAP also relies on poetry, a traditional means in Arab society, to diffuse its message. Anashid (motivational chants) are particularly worrisome because they are popular among children. In areas where the group has control, AQAP also uses field mobile kiosks and face-to-face contacts, whether with sermons in mosques or outreach lectures. In fact, pro-AQAP clerics are said to officiate at mosques in Aden and Lahij Province, although it is often difficult to verify such accusations hurled by adversaries. AQAP's Ramadan contest in Taizz in 2017, which centered on summarizing a given book, proved an effective recruitment and propaganda tool, and showed AQAP's good knowledge of its audience by providing an AK-47 as first prize.

Al-Qaeda spokesmen are often sticklers for using the more formal literary Arabic, or *fusha*, but AQAP are more attuned to local sensitivities and are cognizant that using the colloquial language in its video products can be more effective in reaching people, as was the case with Yemeni military thinker al-Anisi in his video lectures (even if he excused himself for using foreign and colloquial terms). AQAP media also focus on combat operations both to motivate sympathetic audiences and undermine enemy morale,

using technically-proficient combat photography stills and videos (including sophisticated multiple cameras and head-cams). AQAP has an outreach effort to foreign audiences, especially with its English-language *Inspire* magazine (which also has an Arabic edition), seeking to encourage lone wolf attacks abroad. Conversely, a Saudi journalist was critical of what he characterized as the pro-coalition Yemeni media's slow and feeble response to terrorism.¹⁸⁴

Tribal Politics as Military Capability: Taking Cities, Fighting, and Not Fighting Battles

According to prominent AQAP figure Khalid Batarfi, his organization has adapted its operational art against the Ansar Allah depending on the character of a particular front in Yemen, with conventional operations in Abyan province, military operations in the urban terrain in Aden and Taizz, and guerrilla operations in Al-Bayda' province. More specifically, as an AQAP situational report from the field noted in November 2016, "recently, the focus is against the Houthis' field commanders." Having formed hit squads specifically targeting Ansar Allah commanders, AQAP boasted of having killed eight commanders during a single month. AQAP boasted of having killed eight commanders during a reward of 20 kg in gold to anyone who kills or captures the Ansar Allah leader, Abd al-Malik al-Houthi, or Saleh.

In particular, during the course of the civil war, AQAP has faced the option of whether or not to take control of territory and cities. AQAP's decision in 2015–16 to do so appears to have come about as a target of opportunity following the collapse of pro-Hadi forces, and from a desire to prevent the Ansar Allah-Saleh from taking over, although in most of the areas affected it was a case of Army units stationed there crumbling or declaring their loyalty to Saleh rather than of Ansar Allah forces advancing. And, typically, this vacuum made taking control easy. In the case of the town of Azzan, for example, AQAP took control in less than an hour without firing a shot. Is In the event, AQAP seized a number of cities in the South early in the civil war, including Al Mukalla, Azzan, Zinjibar, and Jaar. Yet, within a year, AQAP had withdrawn from those same cities. In fact, in the case of Al Mukalla, local and provincial officials reportedly preferred an AQAP takeover, at least temporarily, to one by the Ansar Allah, and apparently even Riyadh saw that option as the lesser of two evils. Is 189

A closer look at two engagements can shed light on AQAP's strategy and on the broader military balance between AQAP and its local adversaries—one well-publicized (the retaking of the city of Al Mukalla by the Arab Coalition and its local allies) and one not publicized (the Battle of Al-Masini). These two events shed considerable light on the military and political-military challenges and interests at play that continue to have a bearing on the fight against AQAP.

Al Mukalla: The Battle That Never Was

In the case of Al Mukalla, the UAE claimed that as the result of a fierce battle waged by UAE-trained local forces supported by intensive air cover, planning, logistics, and intelligence by the UAE in April 2016, AQAP had been driven out from the city that the latter had taken the previous year. According to official reports, over 800 AQAP fighters had been killed in a single day during the fighting, or as some even claimed, within a 12-hour period, or "within the first few hours," with the loss of only 10 coalition personnel. However, the number of dead AQAP may have been decided arbitrarily by the coalition even before the operation began, as a communique it issued just as the operation kicked off already contained that information. He Governor of Hadramawt province also reported that over 60 AQAP fighters had been captured and that over 300 more wanted to surrender. Shortly thereafter, the commander of the 1st Military District, responsible for Hadramawt, announced that combat operations against AQAP were finished, declaring "victory," as the Army had "achieved its objectives."

The UAE's local allies and the UAE media, at the time and much later, with much fanfare depicted the operation as having "broken the back of terrorism and of the extremist groups" and of having "shaken [AQAP's] foundations," and portrayed the operation as "the biggest blow to terrorism in years," and even much later the UAE-financed press in Yemen would continue to refer to it as "a resounding victory." UAE officials were quoted in the UAE press claiming that this had been al-Qaeda's single greatest loss of personnel ever. The vice president of the UAE, Shaykh Mohammed bin Rashid, would even boast to Arab audiences that killing more than 800 AQAP fighters had foiled the latter's plans to threaten the Gulf Cooperation Council countries themselves. The same time that the same than the Gulf Cooperation Council countries themselves.

In particular, the coalition was quick to use this operation to counter criticism about their neglecting AQAP in its objectives, with the UAE's Minister of State for Foreign Affairs Anwar Gargash challenging critics: "Where are those who claimed that the coalition is not targeting al-Qaeda?"197 The UAE, in particular, has continued to highlight Al Mukalla often by means of its local clients—as evidence of its key role against AQAP. 198 Saudi Arabia, which probably was not involved in a significant way in what was a UAE area of operations, nevertheless was anxious to be associated with what could be presented as a victory. 199 For example, a retired Saudi officer who often acts as an unofficial spokesman highlighted that it was the Saudi Land Forces' deputy commander who had planned the operation, while another Saudi general was said to have been the UAE field commander's deputy.²⁰⁰ However, the Saudi media at times was hard-pressed to "spin" the story, and in one instance while the headline talked about 800 AQAP dead and Saudi special forces participating, the accompanying story quoted local sources as saying that there had been no clashes and carried no mention of Saudi forces.²⁰¹

AQAP, for its part, countered that it had lost fewer than 10 personnel in the entire operation. Significantly, the daily program on UAE television devoted to the war in Yemen "Al-Hazm wa'l-Amal," the following day repeatedly showed the same footage of only a couple of bombed buildings in Al Mukalla, and of tribal militia entering the city unopposed in pickup trucks, but no enemy corpses, prisoners, destroyed equipment, or any other evidence of recent fighting. Pro-coalition media at times admitted that there had been no fighting and that the Army and local militias had entered the city only after AQAP had departed. Only 2013

Moreover, the official version of Al Mukalla also conflicts with the usual combat pattern between AQAP and coalition-supported Yemeni forces, which typically consists of small-scale firefights rather than major engagements, with limited casualties on either side, as in one clash that the procoalition media characterized as a "fierce battle," even though only two AQAP fighters were killed.²⁰⁴ Likewise, claimed successes such the procoalition press report in February 2017 that "a spectacular operation" by UAE helicopters against a training camp had allegedly killed 60 AQAP fighters, are often uncorroborated and probably are to be discounted.²⁰⁵ Instead, in the case of Al Mukalla, as some of local officials acknowledged to the media, AQAP's withdrawal had come about through negotiations mediated by tribal notables, not due to combat, for reasons that will be addressed later.²⁰⁶

Al-Masini: A Battle That Was

On the other hand, one battle that did occur in Wadi, Al-Masini, west of Al Mukalla in November 2016 suggested a considerably more problematic coalition combat balance with AQAP. This time, the UAE-backed forces and media claimed that a task force composed of local special forces, supported by UAE helicopters, killed about 30 AQAP fighters, took prisoners, and destroyed equipment, with a pro-UAE source characterizing the engagement as a "massive military campaign" that resulted in wiping out the enemy without taking any friendly casualties.²⁰⁷ However, another coalition account admitted that only six AQAP fighters had been killed in an hour-long clash.²⁰⁸ What was more telling was an after-action report of the engagement published in the (pro-Qatar) South Yemen press. The article was based on recollections by veterans of the battle that was indicative of the continuing shortcomings of the coalition's war effort. According to this version, the lightly-armed special forces were sent in by their commanders who told them the operation would be an easy one, and that UAE airpower would have already cleared away much of the resistance. However, the reality was that they were without adequate reconnaissance, intelligence, and any real plan. The commanders remained well to the rear. When they arrived, they were surprised to find themselves trapped in a valley at the foot of mountains and unable to exit their armored vehicles due to intense enemy fire. Timely air support was not forthcoming despite repeated calls and did not arrive until late in the day, at which time the troops tried to move forward under air cover, but were pinned down by AQAP fighters raining down a hail of fire from the mountain. Although promised reinforcements never came, eventually the special forces were able to extricate themselves, albeit with difficulty, leaving behind their dead and wounded, as well as at least one prisoner, whom AQAP executed the following month.²⁰⁹ AQAP, for its part, later released a video, showing AQAP still in possession of the battlefield, and maintained that the fighting had lasted two days and that it had lost only five personnel to more than 30 for the attacking task force, and displayed some of the latter's pickup trucks and U.S.-built armored vehicles that AQAP had destroyed.210

Why Did AQAP Leave the Cities Without a Fight?

Significantly, as seen with Al Mukalla, AQAP withdrew from all the cities it had taken recently—Lawdar, Azzan, Jaar, Shaqra, and Zinjibar. Why did it leave those cities so quickly and without a fight? No army likes to withdraw without a fight and, very likely, many AQAP fighters—motivated and probably at least at the same level of proficiency as the nascent Yemeni Army—would have wanted to fight for the cities they held, which could have meant a costly and long campaign for the Yemeni Army. As suggested by the later experience in Iraq and Syria, a cohesive jihadist force entrenched in an urban environment can present a difficult tactical problem for a conventional force, and especially so in a case such as Yemen, where the army was raised recently, trained hastily, and was untested in combat. Under the circumstances, with its disciplined and rapid withdrawal from those cities, AQAP displayed a significant degree of cohesion and command and control.

In fact, where AQAP resisted government forces, as it did initially in Zinjibar in April 2016 just before the Al Mukalla events, it was able to repulse the attackers handily.211 In that instance, what was described as a "major military force" attacked and succeeded in killing eight AQAP personnel in violent clashes in the perimeter defenses, while supporting UAE Apache helicopters were said to have killed another 12. AQAP displayed resilience, however, with the ability to reinforce from outside during the battle and to mount a combined-arms counterattack that obliged the coalition-backed Yemeni forces to retreat, compounded by the bombing of friendly forces by the helicopters due to poor coordination, and with an apparently greater total of casualties for the attacking force for the day.212 The coalition, and especially Saudi Arabia, has relied disproportionately on airpower thanks to the coalition's command of the skies, but this does not seem to be effective in terms of close air support to ground forces or in battlefield air interdiction, especially against small mobile AQAP elements, and even the coalition media reports that in operational situations airpower often misses its targets, not to speak of frequent incidents of hitting friendly forces, and is best suited for large stationary targets such as cities.²¹³ It would not be until the following August that Zinjibar was retaken by the government, although this was accomplished by negotiations even though the coalition press again sometimes reported that AQAP's withdrawal had been the result of armed clashes in which air and artillery were used.214

AQAP's departure from Al Mukalla in 2016 should be seen within a broader strategic pattern rather than as an isolated event. That is, the decision to evacuate apparently was a uniform policy related to experience from the Arab Spring, and provides some insights into AQAP's longer-term political-military objectives and strategy. During the Arab Spring, AQAP

had exploited the security vacuum resulting from the disruptions in the Yemeni government and military that accompanied the upheaval and the ouster of President Saleh to take control in 2011 of a number of cities in the South, including Zinjibar, Jaar, Lawdar, Shaqra, Rida, and Azzan. In its hubris, AQAP had even proclaimed that "we have laid down the first foundation on which to build the Caliphate."²¹⁵

However, holding cities had tied down and dispersed AQAP forces in garrison and had entailed a loss of mobility. The decision at that time to defend committed AQAP to a war of attrition which, as a far smaller force that the reorganized Yemeni government had been able to muster that included the new Tribal Committee militias, was not to its advantage, as well as making the static AQAP forces vulnerable to U.S. airpower. During

During the Arab Spring, AQAP had exploited the security vacuum resulting from the disruptions in the Yemeni government and military that accompanied the upheaval and the ouster of President Saleh to take control in 2011 of a number of cities in the South, including Zinjibar, Jaar, Lawdar, Shaqra, Rida, and Azzan.

the government's Operation Golden Swords campaign of 2012, as a result of some hard fighting—including some conventional large-scale engagements in open terrain defending the approaches to the cities—AQAP had suffered significant casualties and was forced to relinquish all its gains, although by the end, recognizing the inevitable, it negotiated directly with the tribal committees to leave the town of Azzan. To be sure, within a year, profiting from the country's continuing instability, AQAP was able to rebuild much of its lost combat power, forcing the government to launch another major campaign —Operation Armed Deterrence—in spring 2014 to again push AQAP out of its remaining territories. Although most AQAP personnel were probably able to melt away, that meant a dispersion of forces and a resulting inability to mount further significant operations until, as noted already, another catalyst—the eruption of the civil war—had enabled it to regenerate its earlier power and more.

AQAP now again had to decide how to deal with the cities that seemed to fall into its lap, but apparently this time AQAP was prepared to withdraw from the cities it was holding much more readily than the first time, almost always without any combat. In fact, there were skeptics, including Qasim al-Raymi, who believed it was unrealistic to try to establish a state without being able to ensure the unlikely permanent control over a territory, and he cited recent failures of such attempts in other parts of the Middle East, as well as the need to orient on the enemy first rather than on territory.²¹⁷ AQAP was very likely reacting to the lessons learned from its earlier failure to hold on to territory after the Arab Spring. In particular, AQAP may have wanted to avoid the earlier attrition and placed its priority instead on preserving its force structure in the expectation that instability would continue and grow in the future.²¹⁸ By February 2016, local tribes had already helped AQAP negotiate a peaceful withdrawal from the city of Ahwar in Abyan province.²¹⁹ To its own members and to the local population, AQAP justified its policy of withdrawal by arguing that it wanted to "fight our enemy as we decide, not as the latter decides," that it would not be trapped again into the same earlier policy that had provided the adversary with an advantage.²²⁰ In the case of Al Mukalla, according to an AQAP journalist, AQAP withdrew because it wanted to avoid what it believed was a U.S. strategy to maneuver it into an urban war of attrition.²²¹ In fact, as an AQAP spokesman noted at the time, the intent was to place the UAE in a dilemma: If the UAE wanted to hold the cities, it would thereby lose the initiative to AQAP in the countryside or it could try to control everything and overextend itself.²²²

After leaving Al Mukalla, according to coalition sources, AQAP also evacuated Zinjibar and Jaar thanks to tribal mediation, reaching a deal that local forces, with the support of the coalition, were said to have welcomed, in order to "spare the two cities violence, destruction, and looting." Photos of evacuated cities in Abyan province, in effect, showed the Army's armor entering on heavy equipment transporters on a routine road march, not in a combat mode. Per Reportedly, AQAP also evacuated Azzan in August 2016 following negotiations, with local tribes mediating on behalf of Saudi Arabia, although some local pro-coalition media insisted that AQAP had withdrawn only after "massive losses" from air power, even though admitting that only five air sorties had been flown. Par As a local official acknowledged, AQAP also withdrew in August 2016 from the town of Lawdar without offering any resistance to the Yemeni Army.

Post-Withdrawal Security

Nevertheless, often such AQAP withdrawals were temporary and, according to local sources, AQAP personnel usually remained in the area. One source commented that such agreements were based on the principle of *la darar wa-la dirar*, "live and let live." In all such cases, AQAP appears simply to have repositioned its forces in an orderly manner using the main roads, even taking its heavy weaponry for subsequent availability. After leaving Zinjibar and Jaar, in Abyan province, for example, reports indicated that AQAP was able to simply shift its forces, with critics accusing the provincial governor of having issued at the time bogus reports of clashes and that many AQAP killed. Significantly, after the retaking of Al Mukalla, many AQAP personnel reportedly just stored their weapons at home and often joined coalition military forces with the connivance of the local government. Likewise, it left the town of Lawdar in February 2017, and AQAP was able to quickly melt into nearby mountains and neighboring provinces.

The Arab Coalition portrayed AQAP in Abyan as being "weak now and unable to offer any military resistance."232 However, AQAP operatives soon reappeared in what remained a security vacuum, even retaking control of the local police station, and estimates were that AQAP retained some 2,000 personnel in Abyan province alone, while the provincial governor described AQAP's continued presence as being "as tight as a bracelet on a wrist." 233 By early 2017, AQAP was said to have reestablished its earlier influence in that province.²³⁴ Even in the key city of Al Mukalla and the surrounding region, the South Yemeni press was reporting that by August of that same year AQAP was returning more openly and recruiting and training tribal youths. 235 And, it was questionable how effectively the UAE-supported government forces were able to ensure security in Al Mukalla itself once they took over, as within a week ISIS carried out a suicide attack against a recruiting camp in the city, causing almost a hundred casualties, while weeks after that AQAP launched two suicide attacks against the security forces there killing at least 35.236

Since then, almost everywhere outside of Ansar Allah-controlled areas, AQAP has been responsible for too many small-scale attacks to mention against such targets as isolated security checkpoints, individual military personnel, or security patrols.²³⁷ In 2017, rather than being brought under control, if anything, there appears to have been an upsurge of such small-scale

attacks, especially against UAE-supported local forces and police stations, particularly in Abyan and Hadramawt provinces.²³⁸ Even in mid-2017, a UAE government publication acknowledged that the road between Hadramawt province and Aden was unsafe, and Yemeni military personnel were advised not to carry a military identification when traveling.²³⁹ In addition to lowlevel engagements, AQAP also carried out larger sophisticated ones. For example, in July 2016, in a coordinated strike on Camp Sulban near Aden, a supporting attack consisting of a suicide car bomb breached the main gate, followed by another car bomb that was set off inside the camp, while the main attack was launched at the back gate, where an AQAP fighter wearing an explosive belt cleared the way for an exploitation force of 15-20 gunmen wearing military uniforms that was dislodged by a relief force only after air strikes and a gun battle that lasted hours.²⁴⁰ In the provinces, likewise, there was a well-planned surprise attack on the Hizam Amni headquarters in Zinjibar in February 2017. A car bomb was used to breach the compound gate and a man wearing a suicide vest entered while gunmen wearing military uniforms and bullet-proof vests attacked from four directions, raining gunfire from rooftops in the surrounding neighborhood and preventing with concentrated fire quick-reaction personnel from reaching their armored vehicles.241

In a similar operation in March 2017, over 70 AQAP fighters attacked a security force headquarters in Lahij province. Wearing military uniforms, they breached the gate with a mini-bus bomb and detonated a truck bomb within the compound, while fighters on foot scaled a wall and a blocking force held off a government relief unit in town, allowing the attacking force to withdraw.²⁴² Elsewhere, in March 2017, AQAP also mounted a successful attack against a battalion of Yemeni border guards at a crossing point with Saudi Arabia, seizing arms, vehicles, and prisoners.²⁴³

Most actions undertaken by local forces against AQAP have been small-scale ones, usually consisting of the arrest of cells or individuals, the defusing of explosives, or the seizure of arms caches. For example, AQAP's number-two man, the Saudi-born Abu Ali al-Sairi, was arrested in Hadramawt in March 2017, which the UAE publicized, taking credit for having trained the personnel who made the arrest, and of another senior operative the following month, although AQAP issued a denial of that second arrest.²⁴⁴ Typically in Aden, the year-long tally for 2016, showcased as "significant successes in the fight against terrorism," consisted of the prevention of 24 potential car bomb

attacks and defusing 235 IEDs and 301 landmines, as well as seizing maps, remote controls, and documents.²⁴⁵ Thwarting such attacks is necessary in the fight against AQAP, although this often occurs thanks to the individual attacker's incompetence or by chance, and may be troubling as an indicator of AQAP's continuing initiative and of its opponents' posture as normally reactive. The Ansar Allah-Saleh forces, for their part, in addition to fighting against AQAP and ISIS at the front, have also arrested AQAP and ISIS cells throughout the areas under their control.²⁴⁶

Overall, so far, such operations have not been decisive, but the focus of coalition and local forces has often been elsewhere. Significantly, when the UAE-supported special forces stationed in Al Mukalla expanded to the interior of Hadramawt province in May 2017, ostensibly it was in response to a recent series of attacks by AQAP, but these had been small-scale raids. In part, what became a significant force deployment to Duan, supported by UAE heavy weapons, may have been intended to gain favorable publicity. Soon, the UAE press and the local pro-UAE press were reporting "crushing defeats," "the eradication of terror," and that it was now "Qaida-free" even though there appears to have been no battles against AQAP and the latter had never controlled the area. 247 What may have been an alternative intent of the deployment at this time may have been suggested in the pro-UAE South Yemeni press which reported that personnel loyal to General al-Ahmar, a partisan of the Islah and a rival of the UAE and of the South, were infiltrating into the area and called on the UAE-controlled special forces to move and preempt that threat and, indeed the media focus on security there remained on the Islah and its alleged backer Qatar, not on AQAP.²⁴⁸ Nevertheless, the new exposed special forces positions apparently presented an inviting target and AQAP soon mounted an attack. Although pro-UAE quarters downplayed the incident, some press accounts acknowledged that the night attack had been coordinated along multiple axes using mortar and rocket fire, and that UAE aircraft had to be called in to repel the attackers.²⁴⁹ In fact, throughout the summer of 2017, UAE sources admitted that AQAP also mounted "numerous attacks" in Abyan province, forcing the deployment of two additional brigades.²⁵⁰ Likewise, in Shabwa province, AQAP in early August 2017 hit an exposed special forces position causing 15 casualties and taking prisoners while losing only one of its own.²⁵¹

A day later, the UAE, with U.S. advisory and other unspecified support, began a deployment of hundreds of locally-raised special forces to their

JSOU Report 18-4

home province of Shabwa, with the stated objective of securing the area from AQAP.²⁵² UAE officials judged the deployment a "major, spectacular, operation" against AQAP and declared a "significant victory," while the UAE media reported that AQAP had fled the province and the UAE and UAEcontrolled media in Yemen concluded that the back of AQAP was broken and that it was now disintegrating, although there were reports of only a few arrests.²⁵³ Pro-Hadi and Islah sources, however, provided a counternarrative, suggesting a turf battle for influence within the Arab Coalition as the focus, rather than AQAP, and UAE sources in Yemen acknowledged that the operation was "a severe blow ... to Qatar's clients."254 The Hadi and Islah media claimed that the UAE's real objective was to secure control of the province's lucrative oil and gas infrastructure, roads, airport, and port facilities held by pro-Hadi, pro-Ahmar, and pro-Qatar military units and officials, and argued that the UAE-backed forces should be helping the legitimate government instead of deploying rival units.²⁵⁵ These sources pointed out that there had been no clashes with AQAP which, as it had done elsewhere, appeared simply to have redeployed and predicted that, as had happened earlier, it would reestablish its presence.²⁵⁶ Pro-UAE sources themselves reported that local AQAP members were frequently simply melting back into their families, as they had done earlier on such occasions.²⁵⁷ Not only could the situation in Shabwa lead to further confrontations within the Arab Coalition without having a significant impact on AQAP, but the perception that such operations have the political and material backing of the United States could risk creating the unwelcome impression that the latter itself is becoming a player in the country's political system and favoring specific parties even within the same coalition.

Chapter 4. Charting the Coalition Course

Full Speed Ahead! Allied Forces in Yemen

In many ways, Saudi Arabia and the UAE, as the principal movers of the Arab Coalition, have dominated the military landscape in areas not under the control of the Ansar Allah-Saleh coalition. Both countries have devoted considerable military power to Operation Resolute Storm (codename for the Saudi-led operation in Yemen) that, if directed against AQAP, potentially could have had a decisive impact on reducing its threat. Riyadh and Abu Dhabi have committed special forces, as well as regular ground troops at various stages and mercenary contingents of various nationalities, and the UAE, in particular, has raised, funded, trained, equipped, and often led local Yemeni forces. However, this opportunity may have been squandered because of the two countries' priorities in Yemen. Moreover, to some extent their direct military participation has led to an escalation in the level of violence and hardened local warring factions' negotiating positions, prolonging the security vacuum that has favored AQAP's activity. Yemenis, whatever their political persuasion, are still nationalistic, and can often be resentful

and suspicious of the objectives of such outsiders as Saudi Arabia and the UAE, whatever help they may have provided. Characteristically, the suggestion a few years ago in Saudi Arabia that Yemen would be a good source for maids to replace those from Asia caused an indignant furor against the Saudis along the entire Yemeni political spectrum. Perhaps more relevant to the present situation, as one young Yemeni told journalists about neighboring countries, "some people are coming to think they [i.e. the neighboring countries] came to Yemen not because

Yemenis, whatever their political persuasion, are still nationalistic, and can often be resentful and suspicious of the objectives of such outsiders as Saudi Arabia and the UAE, whatever help they may have provided.

they love us and want to help us, but because they have their own interests here."²⁵⁸ For her part, Tawakkul Karman, Nobel Peace Prize laureate noted for her activism during the Arab Spring in Yemen, while hostile to the Ansar Allah-Saleh faction, also expressed indignation at what she called the UAE's

insulting and degrading treatment of Yemenis. Accusing the UAE of promoting divisions by raising parallel armed forces and warlords, she warned in frustration, "Leave before you are forced out." ²⁵⁹

For Riyadh, arguably, it was not AQAP's presence but the Iranian factor and an exaggerated view of an Iranian-Ansar Allah connection that may have been the catalyst and continuing priority for Saudi decision making in Yemen. It was also aggravated by anxiety about the then-ongoing talks between the 5+1 Group (the members of the United Nations Security Council plus Germany) and Iran on the latter's nuclear program, a possible rapprochement between Iran and the West, and especially with the United States, at Riyadh's expense, as well as to counter what Riyadh interpreted as Iran's expansion. The emphasis in the Saudi state-controlled media for the Yemen intervention was certainly on Iran from the beginning and has continued to be so.²⁶⁰ Even in 2017, when discussing Yemen, senior Saudi officials focused only on the Iranian angle without even mentioning AQAP.²⁶¹ For the UAE, a sensitivity to Iranian influence, as well as countering the Islah party (the Yemeni branch of the Muslim Brotherhood) may have been the key motivations, as the UAE attributed the Arab Spring uprisings as due in great part to the Muslim Brotherhood's ability to mobilize popular discontent and has gone to great lengths to crack down on any manifestation of this movement both at home and in the region.²⁶²

Saudi Strategy Against AQAP

Often, the countries in the Arab Coalition have used their claimed effectiveness in countering AQAP as a selling point with the international community for their presence in Yemen, as the coalition realizes that AQAP/ISIS may be the priority for the international community rather than the Ansar Allah, and has taken that into consideration. The Saudi ambassador to Yemen, for his part, also portrayed the Iranian and AQAP/ISIS threat in Yemen as connected, however, perhaps sees this as an effective mechanism to appeal to all facets of U.S. interests. For its part, the UAE-controlled press in Yemen often spoke of the UAE as having the lead in anti-terrorist operations in Yemen and of achieving "great victories" against AQAP and, by 2017, it assessed that "these evil organizations are almost finished," but also then shifted the focus to the UAE's rivals, the Ansar Allah and the Islah (Muslim Brotherhood), as being responsible for AQAP's persistence. 264

Conversely, a pro-Saudi Yemeni newspaper downplayed AQAP's presence in Abyan in early 2017, accusing the UAE and its local clients of exaggerating the threat in order to draw in the United States further to help consolidate UAE control over certain areas.²⁶⁵

However, in practical terms, when asked by a journalist in April 2015 whether it was targeting AQAP, Riyadh's military spokesman then-Brigadier General Ahmad Asiri replied somewhat flustered: "The operation was clear from the first. Al-Qaeda and ISIS were not specified in the list of objectives for Operation Resolute Storm. Everyone knows that there is an international coalition operating against ISIS in Iraq and Syria, with Saudi Arabia and some other countries participating in that coalition. However, as far as Operation Resolute Storm, I want to reiterate that the specified objectives are clear: support for the legitimate government and President Abd Rabbu Mansur Hadi, and support for efforts to return security and stability in Yemen." Reports of the briefing in the Saudi media avoided General Asiri's direct denial, perhaps to avoid potential international criticism about the official indifference to AQAP and ISIS and the Saudi priorities that that implied.

Nevertheless, General Asiri continued to suggest that this remained the Saudi perspective when he again claimed that the Arab Coalition had a "deeper understanding" of what was at stake in Yemen than was true of the "Western countries and much of their media," whom he accused of focusing on AQAP and ISIS in Yemen while allegedly "ignoring the Yemeni citizen" and thus allowing the Ansar Allah to emerge on top. "We will not tolerate such an approach," he concluded, and argued that the focus instead should be on building a strong—presumably pro-Saudi—Yemeni state (in itself an ambitious objective) and that the AQAP problem would then resolve itself. Significantly, after AQAP evacuated the city of Al Mukalla in April 2016, General Asiri declared that "major military operations against Al-Qaida in Yemen are nearing an end." 268

Some have sought to downplay the threat from AQAP. One retired general, who often serves as an unofficial spokesman for the Saudi palace assured audiences in mid-2015 that al-Qaeda was declining worldwide as a threat and was on its way to disappearing in Yemen as well.²⁶⁹ Likewise, another retired Saudi general asserted in 2016 that AQAP's presence in Yemen was "extremely limited," with only a few commanders active mostly in the media and only some 200 fighters—a far from realistic assessment, as suggested by even the partial numbers discussed earlier.²⁷⁰ Often citing allied Yemeni

military officers to lend credibility to estimates, the Saudi media by early 2016 also portrayed AQAP as weak as a result of the coalition air campaign, and as consisting just of "remnants ... fleeing to peasant homes in the mountains."²⁷¹ In fact, the Hadi authorities and the Saudis declared in August 2016 that Abyan province was now completely AQAP-free, something that subsequent events such as a suicide attack shortly thereafter that killed or wounded 25 troops showed to be far from accurate.²⁷² At the same time, the Saudi military leadership calculated that neighboring Shabwa province, thanks to local forces led by Saudi and UAE officers, would also be AQAP-free "within a few weeks"—again an overly-optimistic assessment.²⁷³ In fact, by early 2017, the Saudi Ministry of the Interior spokesman went on record saying that, as a result of operations by the Arab Coalition, AQAP "has been paralyzed to a great extent," while the Ministry's CT expert added that AQAP now "lacks the ability to operate abroad."²⁷⁴

As noted earlier, Saudi Arabia has a history of willingness to deal with the jihadists in Yemen for its own understandable pragmatic interests. Perhaps typically, according to tribal Shaykh al-Fadli, who at the time was an ally of Saudi Arabia thanks to Riyadh's mediation, a deal had been struck allowing AQAP fighters in 2012 to withdraw from Zinjibar and Jaar in Abyan province without either the Yemeni or Saudi military striking them, provided that the mujahidin agreed to go to Syria to fight against the Asad regime.²⁷⁵ The Saudis, at times, have gone out of their way to deny the presence of AQAP fighters in combat operations which the Saudis have supported, although media reporting indicated otherwise.²⁷⁶ Eventually, AQAP fighters were said to also have participated even on the front along the Saudi border, where Riyadh had brought South Yemenis to help it repel the Ansar Allah's penetrations into Saudi territory, and where a number of AQAP commanders reportedly lost their lives.²⁷⁷ Likewise, during the 2017 coastal campaign that targeted the Ansar Allah ports, there were reports by the pro-Saleh media that AQAP forces were operating alongside coalition forces.²⁷⁸ The fact that the AQAP attackers who struck the security headquarters in Lahij in March 2017 had apparently been part of the Arab Coalition force operating against the Ansar Allah along the coast and had used vehicles they had been issued by the Yemeni Army seemed to confirm such suspicions, although an embarrassed Army leadership sought to downplay the relationship. 279 In what may be a tacit understanding, AQAP by and large has avoided attacking Saudi forces directly—although ISIS has done so—while focusing its

attacks on the forces of the UAE and its clients, calling the UAE presence "an occupation."²⁸⁰ Even some of the pro-Hadi media, in fact, has suggested the existence of what one newspaper called an informal interest-based "nonnegotiated truce" between AQAP and Saudi Arabia.²⁸¹ When the prominent AQAP figure Khalid Batarfi reacted publicly in June 2017 to the visit by U.S. President Donald Trump to Riyadh the previous month, perhaps signaling intensified anti-AQAP activity by the Arab Coalition with U.S. support, his criticism of Saudi Arabia was restrained, identifying his target generically as "traitorous rulers" rather than specifying anyone by name, and avoiding the standard harsh language of earlier times such as "apostates," "thieves," or "deviants," or the insulting "Al Sallul" name for the Saudi ruling family, or calling for its overthrow, while focusing on Islamic unity instead.²⁸²

UAE Strategy Against AQAP

The UAE's policy of presence on the ground in the South and its major role in the media, economy, security, and political life unavoidably has brought it into conflict with AQAP, especially as it has sought to play a significant role on the ground in support of its local allies. In the long run, perhaps one of the most valuable aspects of its policy that can make AQAP less attractive has been the UAE's efforts to stabilize the local economy with aid projects related to electricity, water, health, and communications, although the scope is still far from what is needed. The provision of desperately-needed aid has been limited to civilians in areas under coalition control. The UAE media has depicted their country's involvement in Yemen as an example of success against terrorism and offer it as a model for other scenarios.²⁸³ Yemenis who line up with Saudi Arabia, on the other hand, often accuse the UAE of "sowing discord" and "destroying the social fabric" in Yemen with its involvement.²⁸⁴

Overall, however, the UAE's direct involvement in local affairs has at times complicated the fight against AQAP. For example, UAE-controlled forces have been accused of being heavy-handed with their blanket accusations and arrests of alleged AQAP suspects, reportedly often just targeting UAE opponents.²⁸⁵ After Al Mukalla was supposedly cleared of AQAP in April 2016, UAE-controlled forces still managed to arrest 250 alleged AQAP members in the city shortly thereafter.²⁸⁶ Likewise, in Lahij Province, a crackdown by UAE and UAE-supported forces in 2016 resulted in over 300 arrests

of alleged AQAP and ISIS members, but that was clearly not the case, since over 200 of those arrested were soon released following "their re-education and a psychological and ideological evaluation."²⁸⁷ In one incident in Shabwa province, a tribe blocked a key road for fuel truck traffic in protest to pressure the UAE to release two of its fellow-tribesmen that the latter had arrested.²⁸⁸ Even after their release such an experience may alienate local tribal populations. Hadi allies, for their part, charge that the UAE-backed clients target all Islamists indiscriminately.²⁸⁹ Elsewhere, the UAE reportedly disregarded fighters from Aden in building the city's local Hizam Amni defense force and brought in, instead, fighters from other provinces, which was said to have resulted in many of the rejected Adenis then joining AQAP.²⁹⁰

Anti-AQAP clerics, and especially conservative Salafi ones, can provide a religious counterweight to AQAP's claims of a monopoly on religious legitimacy. However, this body of potential anti-AQAP clerics has suffered in the rivalry between Saudi Arabia and the UAE and of their respective clients, with the Hadi faction claiming that its clerical supporters in Aden were being ousted from posts in mosques by the pro-UAE authorities, contributing to confusion.²⁹¹ In fact, Yemeni Salafi clerics were said to shun the UAE's client, Minister of State and Commander of the local Hizam Amni, Hani Bin Brik, even though he is a Salafi cleric.²⁹² Significantly, clerics in Hadramawt have complained that the UAE has used accusations of belonging to AQAP and ISIS as a club to silence critics and, paradoxically, even reminisced about the Saleh era when they could speak out freely.²⁹³

Local Military Forces

However, as important as outside players are, ultimately it is the relative balance between AQAP and local forces that will be decisive. Both Saudi Arabia and the UAE have raised local forces, such as the special forces (al-Nukhba) used by the UAE in Hadramawt and Aden, conventional Army maneuver units, local militia forces such as the UAE-sponsored Al-Hizam Al-Amni (Security Belt), or the Popular (or tribal) Committees, or the Popular Resistance and traditional police. In early 2017, Saudi-backed elements established a new anti-terrorist force in Aden, trained by personnel from the former Marxist People's Democratic Republic of Yemen. ²⁹⁴ Both sponsoring countries have provided the new local military forces with large amounts of equipment including tanks and other armored vehicles, artillery, trucks,

small arms, and other equipment and supplies. They have also provided training, often abbreviated to three months or less, to Yemeni forces in camps in Eritrea, Djibouti, Saudi Arabia, the UAE, or locally, and have continued to pay their salaries. Indicative of the seriousness of the AQAP threat, by 2016, plans were announced in Hadramawt to even recruit policewomen in order to search females at checkpoints.²⁹⁵ In addition, Saudi Arabia and the UAE have operated directly in Yemen with their own ground, air, and naval forces—whether in direct support of local forces or independently—and have embedded advisers to aid local forces with planning, intelligence, logistics, and often command and control.

In particular, the Hizam Amni militias have led in specifically providing security against AQAP in areas controlled by the UAE which finances, equips, trains, and appoints its commanders, and often provides combat support.²⁹⁶ However, these forces have exhibited limited reliability. For example, Hizam Amni forces often withdraw from their posts, citing a lack of adequate support by the UAE in terms of pay, fuel, weaponry, and intelligence sharing.²⁹⁷ At the same time, there have been instances of factional fighting between forces favorable to the Islah party and the UAE-controlled Hizam Amni.²⁹⁸ There have also been clashes between units simply competing for control of turf.²⁹⁹ Some units in the Hizam Amni, for their part, are said to resent rigid UAE control.300 Moreover, the Hizam Amni is routinely accused of extortion, torture, arbitrary arrests, and of acting as a state-within-astate, hampering the authority of any future national government.301 The tribally-based Popular Committees local defense militias supported by the coalition and the Yemeni government, likewise, have been accused of abusive behavior toward the public.³⁰² The UAE-backed special forces in Hadramawt, too, have been criticized for unsubstantiated accusations against citizens of belonging to AQAP and for arbitrary arrests. 303 AQAP propaganda takes advantage of such transgressions to try to separate the security forces from the population.³⁰⁴ The UAE media, for its part, has accused Hizam Amni commanders of preferring to stay in relative security in Aden rather than leading from the field.305

Stuck in the Doldrums

Despite the significant coalition material commitment, the results of building a national army remain disappointing, with many of the Yemeni military's

traditional shortcomings now only magnified by the disruptions caused by the conflict.³⁰⁶ Factionalism along regional, tribal, or party loyalties continues to undermine overall cohesion. While one would expect local self-defense forces to be tribally or provincially-based, this characteristic also

Factionalism along regional, tribal, or party loyalties continues to undermine overall cohesion.

applies to new army units. Although tribal loyalty can contribute to unit cohesion, it can also be disruptive, as in the case of the 3rd Brigade in Lahij province when the rank-and-file mutinied against their commander who was able to call on fighters from his own tribe for support.³⁰⁷ A narrow local focus also affects operational effectiveness, with

units loathe to operate out-of-area, and the debilitating North-South friction endures within the coalition-backed armed forces. As one UAE adviser rued, "southerners would not fight beyond their borders. Taking them there [i.e., North] was a big challenge," and in fact units have at times simply left the front and gone back to their home areas. In addition, in the fight against the Ansar Allah, the coalition is said to also support various jihadist groups with values and an impact in local society that are similar to those of AQAP, although not part of the latter's organization. For example, while not tolerating them in areas it controls in the South, the UAE supports selected jihadist groups in Taizz to balance the Islah and Hadi's forces, with whom the UAE has been at odds. In the South, the UAE has been at odds.

Moreover, the fragmented political situation has encouraged the phenomenon of Army and militia commanders acting as local warlords in their own areas, who can and often do ignore central directives. At times, such disparate forces, including factionalized Army units, end up clashing over control of turf, as in Taizz, rather than focusing on AQAP.³¹¹ Mistrust of the intentions of foreign countries or of other Yemeni regions also looms large, with South Yemenis often suspicious that the fight against terrorism could be used as a cover for North Yemen to continue controlling the South, or for outside powers to establish control in what one editorialist characterized as "colonies run from a distance." While supporting warlords, tribal, ideological, regional, and party militias have been a necessary expedient for the coalition in the absence of other tools—this may also hamper building a strong state in the long run, as even pro-coalition Yemeni observers admit.³¹³

Significantly, the problem of "ghosts," that is absentee, soldiers and police listed on the rosters to enable commanders to collect their salaries

fraudulently, or adding the names of clients to the rolls, remains pervasive and hampers force development.314 For example, information about Hadi's forces indicates that instead of the 52,000 carried on the rolls, only 10,000 are actually present for duty in the field, and that the abuse even extends to "ghosts" on the list of those killed in action in order to collect undeserved death benefits.³¹⁵ One Saudi-financed Yemeni newspaper complained about the lackadaisical operations in one district: "Everyone knows and can see that many checkpoints are unattended because its personnel do not care about their service and that they are not serious. This is plain chaos. They do not want to serve but at the end of the month they do want their pay in full without having been on duty."316 This is by no means a marginal problem, as higher-ups in one instance reportedly ordered 5,000 fictitious names to be added to one unit's roster.317 Entrenched corruption also affects arms purchases—some Hizam Amni units in Abyan reportedly sold some of their weapons and vehicles, presumably to the tribes or perhaps to AQAP.³¹⁸ Moreover, AQAP or ISIS military success affects the local forces' morale, as in the case of the August 2016 attack on Camp Sulban, which reportedly had a deep psychological impact on surviving personnel and hurt recruitment efforts.³¹⁹ At times, coalition-backed forces may not be anxious to confront AQAP. For example, the Army's 115th Brigade garrisoning the town of Lawdar in Abyan province blandly denied that AQAP was present in its area of operations.³²⁰ Or, as Yemeni military sources insisted, local forces operating with UAE forces had completely cleared the Balhaf liquid gas export port in Shabwa of AQAP when they retook the city, which was called into question by continuing attacks.321 Again in 2017, the governor of Abyan gave a doubtful reassurance that there was no AQAP presence in his province.³²² Even at a higher level, President Hadi's foreign minister in 2016 categorically denied that there was any ISIS presence whatsoever in Yemen and attributed claims to the contrary only to the Ansar Allah-Saleh media. 323

At the same time, military, police, coast guard, and tribal militia units routinely complain of inadequate support, with weapons, fuel, and supplies not forthcoming.³²⁴ Money provided by Saudi Arabia or the UAE for Yemeni military and security units has often not made its way down from higher echelons to the field, resulting in protests such as blocked key roads in response to late or no pay, and a general lack of support a routine occurrence in virtually every province.³²⁵ One unit expressed receiving only some rice as their daily meal, and of having to rely on charity.³²⁶ Not surprisingly,

salaries are key to the military's effectiveness, as many recruits reportedly joined the pro-coalition forces specifically because they could find no other work.327 At times, salaries can be hostage to political rivalries, as when the Hadi-controlled Central Bank stopped paying the salaries of the security forces in May 2017 to the provinces where the UAE is dominant—a result of the Hadi (and Saudi) tension with the UAE.328 Such a lack of material support, all too often, can lead to a unit withdrawing from the field, as was the case of a Hizam Amni unit guarding the approaches to the town of Lawdar from AQAP attacks.³²⁹ In another case, after military police at the Ra's Abbas training camp in Aden withdrew in protest of a lack of pay, ISIS was able to mount a successful suicide attack, killing nine and wounding thirteen.³³⁰ Some army units have threatened to switch sides to the Ansar Allah, angry that their commanders were stealing their pay.³³¹ One Army brigade commander on the Abyan coast even feared that his disgruntled personnel, who were not receiving pay or support despite government promises, would begin drifting to AQAP or ISIS.332 Under such circumstances, some security units may be fragile, as a Hizam Amni unit withdrew from a town in Abyan province after suffering just two casualties in an ambush set by AQAP.333 Moreover, even forces that the Arab Coalition specifically established to fight terrorism often are diverted to nonessential missions such as the UAEbacked Hadramawt special forces being used to pursue what they refer to as "sorcerers" and "moral deviants," or the UAE-backed CT forces in Aden used to seize control of the Aden airport from Hadi's Saudi-backed security as part of Saudi-UAE rivalry.334

One must also take into consideration peculiarities in Yemeni society that may lower the effectiveness of local armed forces such as the daily break for the consumption of khat, a mild local narcotic that is so pervasive that coalition forces include it in daily rations for their troops at a cost greater than that of the food provided.³³⁵ Moreover, units are often reluctant to fight outside their home areas. One Popular Committee commander matter-of-factly noted that his unit had no intention of defending Aden from the advancing Ansar Allah and had returned home to Abyan province instead.³³⁶ And, characteristically, in the Army's 39th Armor Brigade, all but 10 of its personnel went home to spend the feast at the end of Ramadan, creating unavoidable security vulnerabilities.³³⁷

As a senior defector from AQAP assessed, the Yemeni Army had failed so far to defeat AQAP during the civil war because it contains AQAP

sympathizers.³³⁸ At times, former members of AQAP reportedly also were recruited into Hadi-controlled military forces.³³⁹ In some instances, AQAP has coexisted informally alongside Yemeni Army forces, as in Hadramawt during the early days of the conflict.³⁴⁰ In 2016, Aden's chief of police was accused of appointing a number of individuals with ties to AQAP to security positions.³⁴¹ In some areas, moreover, the Hizam Amni is said to be riddled with personnel sympathetic to AQAP and has cooperated with the latter.³⁴² Likewise, AQAP's membership in the Popular Resistance, in a sense, may lead others to view AQAP as legitimate and may facilitate recruitment.³⁴³

Although defense mechanisms such as the tribally-based Popular Committees were originally established to operate against AQAP, members from AQAP also joined, whether as a vehicle for protection against prosecution or as a way to undermine their effectiveness, according to a former member of AQAP who became a commander in the Popular Committees. 344 In fact, in a clash between the Yemeni Army and the Popular Committees over funding provided by Saudi Arabia, AQAP elements were said to have been present in the Popular Committees. 345 Likewise, when AQAP fighters returned to the Al Mukalla area after having negotiated a withdrawal a few months earlier, many now had Southern Resistance Committee identity cards, suggesting that they had joined the latter, while others were reported to have joined the coalition-supported Army and security forces after AQAP had negotiated a withdrawal from areas in Abyan province in 2016.346 And, in 2017, the governor of Hadramawt claimed that some of the AQAP prisoners they were holding had Yemen Army ID cards and had deployed from military bases.³⁴⁷ Symptomatic of the unreliability of local security services—whether because of ideology or money—was the April 2017 jail break in Ataq, Shabwa province, in which prisoners, including AQAP detainees, simply walked out the front gate, apparently enabled by internal collusion.³⁴⁸ In fact, at times, intelligence provided from inside the security forces reportedly has enabled AQAP to mount its ambushes.349

Saudi-UAE-Qatar Objectives and Rivalry and the Impact on the War against AQAP

Rivalries within the Arab Coalition, initially between Saudi Arabia and the UAE and more recently between those two countries and Qatar, have often been played out in Yemen by their local clients, whether in armed

clashes, attacks in the local media, or the ouster of local officials, and have had an impact on the fight against AQAP. For example, pro-Hadi spokesmen (and thereby Saudi Arabia) accused the UAE of not coordinating with Saudi Arabia, much less with the Hadi forces, in their pursuit of AQAP.³⁵⁰ In fact, Saudi sources interpreted UAE operations against AQAP as a cover to strike at the pro-Saudi resistance elements in South Yemen and were suspicious of the UAE's intentions. 351 This rivalry has been intense, as was the case between the Saudi-backed Hadi and the UAE which escalated in 2017, with the latter accusing Hadi of making a deal with AQAP and of coordinating with the latter in attacking UAE interests, a "stab in the back" as the UAE termed it.352 Others in South Yemen have hinted more directly at Saudi collusion with AQAP, pointing to such indications as a Saudi officer intervening with the local police to allow AQAP suspects to avoid arrest, arguing that they were collaborating with the coalition.³⁵³ Pro-Hadi partisans, for their part, have insisted that ISIS's members are all South Yemenis, although that must also be seen within the context of the bitter rivalry between Hadi and the UAE and the latter's clients, especially pro-independence UAE-backed Southerners.354

Saudi-UAE rivalry was apparently put in abeyance in mid-2017, as mutual opposition to Qatar erupted into the open, fueled by long-simmering regional rivalry, including Qatar's support for the Arab Spring, its benevolent view of the Muslim Brotherhood, and its improving relations with Iran and the Syrian regime. Saudi Arabia and the UAE mounted an economic and political blockade of Qatar and mounted a full-scale media campaign—repeated by their local clients in Yemen—bluntly accusing Qatar of supporting not only the Islah but also AQAP, and seeking to tie together those three actors (along with Iran and Turkey). Usually, Qatar's financial support to AQAP was alleged to have taken the form of paying ransom for the release of foreigners that AQAP had kidnapped over the years.

Riyadh's pivot against the Islah and the Muslim Brotherhood more generally appears to have been related to its cooperation with UAE to focus on Qatar. Significantly, one journalist in the UAE-controlled Yemeni media boasted that it was the UAE that had convinced Saudi Arabia that it was now time to eliminate "terrorism" in Yemen (although identifying the Islah and Qatar as the latter) and to end Riyadh's "temporary alliance" with the Islah and the Hadi coalition, alleging Qatar's support for Islah. UAE arguments that Islah and Qatar had obstructed attaining victory in Yemen, however

exaggerated, may have also influenced Riyadh, frustrated by being bogged down in the continuing war.³⁵⁹ In effect, Saudi Arabia's focus on anti-terrorism in mid-2017 shifted radically to the Muslim Brotherhood, both at home and the local level in Yemen, and was reflected in a full-scale campaign by the country's media, clerical establishment, and the military's Center for Ideological Warfare.³⁶⁰

Saudi Arabia and the UAE did compile new terrorist lists of individuals and charity organizations in Yemen, which served as the basis for the arrest or ouster of officials said to have had ties to AQAP. Although they had long been on the U.S. Treasury's list, the driving factor for the new lists and the new measures at this time appears to have been their links with Qatar and the Muslim Brotherhood.³⁶¹ And, in fact, Saudi Arabia apparently had also cooperated with those organizations and individuals in the past.³⁶² As a case in point, Nayif al-Qaysi, whom Hadi had appointed governor of Al-Bayda' province in 2015, was, in addition, the self-appointed major general commanding the 17th Brigade, a tribal notable and prominent figure in the Islah party. Al-Qaysi made extravagant promises about his ability to achieve a victory over the Ansar Allah, and Saudi Arabia and the UAE continued to accept him as a valid partner as noted by their media and that of their local clients, even after the U.S. had placed him on its terrorist list in May 2016 for cooperating with AQAP.363 In fact, al-Qaysi had been praised in the coalition-backed media for his effectiveness in fighting against the Ansar Allah-Saleh forces and for his "coordination with the forces of the Arab Coalition led by Saudi Arabia in order to operate together."364 In the end, what appears to have been key for the UAE in engineering his ouster in July 2017 was al-Qaysi's ties to the Islah and to Qatar.365

The Hadi regime (and its Saudi backers) and the UAE made compromises to replace some officials, and some forces on both sides were shifted to different areas. Whether such expedient compromises masking continuing rivalry will result in a more cohesive coalition effort or lead to further disruptions and a decreased focus on AQAP is problematic, as the coalition parties scramble to realign their alliances. Very likely, the UAE and its local clients, in particular, are likely now to focus even more on Islah and Qatar as adversaries.

And, whatever element of truth there might or might not be in the accusations swirling about in coalition circles of secret backers of AQAP, this situation illustrates how regional players have their own shifting national

JSOU Report 18-4

interests and how events outside the country can reverberate in Yemen and rearrange and further destabilize the volatile local political balance and security situation. Such regional rivalries also indicate the level of mistrust within the Arab Coalition and among their Yemeni allies, which diverts from efforts to deal with AQAP effectively, as coalition factions focus on each other. Accusations by the local UAE-controlled press of treason by senior commanders linked to Qatar in the Yemeni Army are only likely to erode the army's cohesion and divert its attention further from fighting AQAP.³⁶⁶ In particular, Islah retains combat power that is not negligible, including control of a number of army brigades. In the shifting coalitions, a hard-pressed Islah could be willing to cooperate more directly with AQAP as a defensive mechanism. At the very least, Islah may redirect its focus against other coalition forces and their local allies.

Chapter 5. The Way Forward

Sailing Past the CT Paradigm

QAP has been able to expand during the civil war in terms of the territory it controlled, the arsenal it acquired, and the prestige it earned—even establishing a quasi-state administration in some areas. Moreover, dealing with AQAP may be difficult, especially as it has become a player during this civil war (even an accepted cobelligerent in some circles) within Yemen's fragmented mosaic of shifting tribal, ideological, religious, and personal coalitions, and has embedded itself in the country's social, political, and economic fabric. AQAP and ISIS have been able to establish relationships that may outlast the current civil war, and a United Nations (UN) report assessed that their current activity could a have long-term impact, as they were "laying the foundation for terrorist networks that may last for years." AQAP presents a complex problem and as this study suggests, there

is no one, easy, or quick solution for the problem, rather a combination of approaches and methods are needed to achieve progress. Based on the preceding assessment, a number of conclusions and recommendations emerge.

The ultimate objective should be to defeat AQAP and to achieve "victory," but one has to define what that means in concrete terms. Given its current entrenchment in Yemen's society and political life, it may not be possible to eradicate AQAP completely without also implementing difficult systemic political, economic, and social changes. Under the circumstances, victory in the near term may mean

AQAP presents a complex problem and as this study suggests, there is no one, easy, or quick solution for the problem, rather a combination of approaches and methods are needed to achieve progress.

not so much AQAP's eradication as its containment and management by reducing to the greatest extent possible, through continuous focused, pressure at the operational level, along with a change at the strategic level in AQAP's surrounding environment, in order to reduce AQAP's capabilities and the threat it poses, especially beyond Yemen's borders.

At the operational level, there are certain kinetic measures that are feasible and necessary, not only to prevent the current security situation from deteriorating, but also as a contributing factor to longer-term stabilization efforts for a desired end-state. While necessary, such means can only act as a temporary facilitating "shield," providing time and security for the implementation of the "sword"—that is political and economic measures—that can bring about greater long-term stability and greater success against AQAP. In addressing military strategies, some analysts have argued convincingly that the dichotomy between population-centric approaches to COIN and enemy-centric approaches is misplaced. Rather, they maintain that a more appropriate concern is: on the one hand, whether the focus should be on the use of physical force or of political or moral actions; and, on the other hand, insofar as targets are concerned, whether they should be on the insurgents or on the insurgents' support.³⁶⁸ Indeed, one could add that at times the focus could be sequential, at other times simultaneous, depending on the specific situation. In the case of Yemen and AQAP, one could maintain that multiple efforts would be synergistic. In terms of targets, as the present study suggests, eliminating AQAP leaders and cadres does have an impact. However, this does not preclude, at the same time, also targeting and shaping the wider support base upon which AQAP must rely for the various combat support functions noted earlier.

Crossing AQAP's "T" in Yemen

At the time of this writing, the United States is considering an expansion of military operations in Yemen.³⁶⁹ While this is ultimately a political decision, at the operational level, the United States should avoid a large-scale ground combat presence in Yemen, which could present the risk of developing into a long commitment and also of being drawn in as a player in local and regional politics. Significantly, Saudi Arabia itself has avoided a sustained ground presence, only committing its special forces and limited forays across the border. Saudi authorities have justified this restraint by a wish to avoid what they have described as "significant casualties."³⁷⁰ Riyadh instead, had sought to enlist large ground task forces from Egypt and Pakistan for that mission, but both declined. Not surprisingly, local and regional players may stress the AQAP angle as a theme to elicit greater U.S. involvement. In early 2016, for example, the UAE asked the United States to provide increased air

power, logistics, and intelligence support, casting the request specifically in terms of the fight against AQAP.³⁷¹

Neutralizing AQAP's strategic center of gravity—its leadership, as a direct approach disrupts at least temporarily, AQAP's command structure and operations. While eliminated leaders are replaced, this process is sometimes far from smooth, and can be subject to factional or regional pressures that can hobble the organization at least temporarily. This was the case after the deaths in 2016 of Nasir al-Wuhayshi, AQAP's leader, and of a key AQAP field commander, Jalal Balaidi al-Marqashi (Hamza al-Zinjibari), when the latter's brother contested Qasim al-Raymi (who had been military commander since 2009) for overall leadership of the AQAP. This rivalry included armed clashes by their followers and resulted in Balaidi's retention of at least a regional leadership role.³⁷² However, decapitation alone may be insufficient, as leaders may be difficult to reach and, moreover, this is not a one-bullet regime, but relies on a broader network of command personnel who may be hard to eliminate completely.

At the same time, by default, an indirect longer-term and labor-intensive approach focusing on attriting AQAP's operational center of gravity may be necessary to weaken AQAP's ability to pose a threat. Such a strategy should disrupt AQAP's ability to field forces and generate combat support; maintain political and physical infrastructure that enables the leadership to carry out policy; and sustain such warfighting functions as recruitment, logistics, intelligence, training and education, and command and control for combat operations. Basic to enabling any such long-term military operations is maintaining the U.S. forward presence both afloat and by relying on the imposing security infrastructure that has been established on Yemen's periphery, including in the Horn of Africa. These facilities range from the major base at Camp Lemonnier in Djibouti, with over 4,000 personnel, to bare-bones positions (the numerous so-called "lily-pads"), strategicallylocated skeleton facilities with infrastructure that can provide the nucleus for a rapid expansion as needed, most often in conjunction with existing host-country facilities.373

Eroding AQAP's Base

Conducting Information Operations

U.S. information operations are key, given that Yemen's factions, tribes, parties, and even individuals have their own newspapers or other media outlets (often in conjunction with foreign countries). Providing accurate and balanced news, whether directly to Yemeni consumers or through local outlets, can play an important role in countering not only the AQAP information effort but also the rumors that arise and spread rapidly and provide the broader social background, often counter to U.S. interests. One area where SOF can be especially relevant is in producing and operationalizing information support, given its organic army's special forces capabilities, which can counter AQAP propaganda and provide a positive message that can support operations and contribute to stability and security at a strategic level. An information effort can also play a supporting role in the campaign against AQAP. While the nucleus of AQAP may be relatively impervious requiring its physical defeat—a more positive effect may be possible with the periphery, although even here the impact is most likely a dependent variable of the situation. That is, it is difficult to argue with success, and unless they are coupled with the infliction of tangible failure for the jihadists on the ground, psychological campaigns may not be effective. Nevertheless, such campaigns to delegitimize AQAP could help complicate the latter's operational environment by degrading support among active and potential sympathizers on whom AQAP relies for support functions such as logistics, intelligence, or force protection. Not surprisingly, such campaigns would be most effective using trusted key communicators and, specifically, local religious or tribal ones.

Developing Tribal Militias

In the near-term, the focus of effort can be to build up local forces to operate against AQAP by contributing money, weapons, intelligence, and training, which can be conducted in secure areas offshore. In particular, tribal militias have a proven track record of effectiveness against al-Qaeda, including in Yemen, when managed correctly.³⁷⁴ As seen in this study, Yemen's tribes are a key element in the country's security and political equation and countering AQAP's efforts to recruit from and operate in tribal areas can go a long way toward containing AQAP and securing territory, since such militias know the

terrain and population, have a permanent presence, and have built-in cohesion thanks to tribal loyalty. As this is a zero-sum game, any development of tribal militias at the same time also represents a subtraction from the potential pool of assets for AQAP. Tribal militias not only provide security, but of equal importance, are also a source of employment and income, and can be attractive especially to tribal leaders if such forces are organized and financed using these leaders as the conduit, thereby enhancing the leadership's author-

ity and support. Of course, if accompanying economic projects complement the enhanced security provided by tribal militias, the buy-in of tribal leaderships and their followers would likely increase, with a synergistic impact on security and an inversely negative effect on AQAP.

The United States can take advantage whenever possible of tribal tensions with AQAP, although such tensions may not always automatically translate to popularity for the United States, and not every tribe will be amenable to partnering with the United States. In fact, some tribes have remained neutral through-

As this is a zerosum game, any development of tribal militias at the same time also represents a subtraction from the potential pool of assets for AQAP.

out the civil war. And, as one op-ed in the South Yemeni press pointed out recently, the image of a powerful United States pitted against a weak AQAP, in fact, has often won AQAP grudging popular respect for being able to survive in the unequal struggle.³⁷⁵ U.S. special forces can play an especially important role in this aspect of the war thanks to their extensive experience in training foreign forces, their range of expertise in combat functions, and their limited footprint—and the UAE government has reported that had already begun.³⁷⁶ As there is no real functioning national Yemeni government in place at this time, dealings with the tribal militias may have to be handled directly with the individual tribes or indirectly through the local warlords/military commanders in an area. However, one must also understand the limitations, as such militias function best when there is an effective complementary conventional force available. Special care must also be taken to ensure tribes do not use their militias for intertribal warfare instead of against AQAP. As a prospective Yemeni government emerges, understandably it may be wary of seeing the tribes strengthen, since they will compete with its authority and tighten the tribes' chokehold over oil and gas, pipelines, electricity infrastructure. A new central government should then become the intermediate for building tribal militias. The special forces and the Hizam Amni that the UAE has built pretty much controls tribal militias, although this has often led to resentment in the pro-Hadi camp. Fears exist that such parallel forces could lead to the country's partition and to further civil wars, as well as their use against the interests of the Hadi faction. The latter has called instead for their integration into the Hadi-controlled Army.³⁷⁷ Illustrative of the potential pitfalls of such forces, the UAE reportedly has raised these militias only among specific tribes and, when such forces have been used for political advantage by their sponsors—as the Hadi and Ahmar camps alleged in the UAE-backed Shabwa campaign in August 2017—this can give rise to tensions within the coalition and even dispose rival tribes favorably to AQAP as a reaction.³⁷⁸

Shaping Operations

The Centrality of Intelligence

The current focus on what are often small, mobile, or ambiguous AQAP targets underscores the importance of reliable all-source actionable intelligence. Admittedly, as a result of the conflict, the United States lost its earlier permanent presence on the ground and assets used for intelligence collection. By and large, AQAP operates in areas that are under the coalition's at least nominal control, which can still enable this process to some extent. The assets of SOF, in particular, can make a major contribution in collecting signals intelligence/human intelligence. Naturally, in Yemen's volatile environment, U.S. forces must remain cautious with intelligence provided by local or regional sources, who may shape it to promote their own objectives. Similarly, operational security remains a challenge, given that multiple players and interests with cross-cutting loyalties are involved in operations, increasing the possibility of compromised intelligence and the loss of surprise, as the media suggested may have been the case with the January 2017 SEAL raid. By

Air and Naval Strikes

Manned and unmanned airpower or drones, as well as missile strikes, have often been the U.S. weapon of choice in Yemen as a way to avoid a significant ground presence. And, recently there has been an upsurge in the tempo of drone strikes, with 80 such strikes reported in March and April 2017.³⁸¹ Drone

strikes have often been a subject of controversy. On one hand, their use has made possible the targeting and successful elimination of individual AQAP cadres who would otherwise be largely immune, and they have forced AQAP leaders to restrict their movements. However, although drones cause far less collateral damage than would likely result from the use of less accurate manned aircraft, in the long run, the collateral damage drones cause from time to time may result in political harm to the Yemeni authorities' efforts to establish their legitimacy and hurt the United States' image, to the benefit of AQAP, which has certainly highlighted such collateral damage in its propaganda.³⁸² As a senior Yemeni military officer in Ma'rib province pointed out, AQAP can be said to "hug" the population, whether as a conscious defensive policy or simply as a result of being integrated in local society, which makes collateral damage always a risk in such strikes.³⁸³ In one drone attack, one of Tariq al-Fadli's sons was killed, probably as an ancillary rather than a principal target.³⁸⁴ Whether eliminating an insignificant AQAP member outweighed potentially angering the paramount shaykh of a tribal confederation and alienating wider swathes of the population may be questionable.

In general, U.S. air strikes are not popular in Yemen, and local sources may even downplay the AQAP threat or exaggerate government success in order to avoid such strikes.³⁸⁵ As a member of parliament argued in October 2012, "these air strikes pave the way for al-Qaeda and terrorism" and "induce many to join al-Qaeda."³⁸⁶ Even the pro-Hadi media has raised concerns at times about U.S. strikes, noting that they cause "great fear" to the local population.³⁸⁷ U.S. planners have to perform an extensive calculus for each target in order to account for the second-order effects of such strikes, especially in light of the recent downstreaming of operational decision making to the military.³⁸⁸

Moreover, operationally there is limited control over the necessary subcontracted local agents who provide intelligence and apply tracking devices, which could result in the recruitment of children.³⁸⁹ As in any military operation, there is the element of chance, which is perhaps magnified by the remote command and control of drone strikes. In one reported case, an AQAP operative had sold his car after, unbeknownst to him, it had been tagged with a homing device, resulting in the new innocent car owner being targeted by a drone strike.³⁹⁰ Practical support among Yemenis for the drone program may also decrease if AQAP becomes more proficient in identifying and retaliating against those it believes to be collaborating and who are, for all intents

and purposes, unprotected. When AQAP took the city of Jaar in December 2015, for example, it executed a local commander who it accused of being a distributor for the United States drone homing devices to sub-agents.³⁹¹ Various intelligence agencies appear to have had considerable success in generating intelligence for drone strikes by penetrating AQAP itself in the past, as indicated by the number of its own members that AQAP has executed over the years. AQAP has been trying to implement new operational security measures and such sources could dry up if AQAP counterintelligence improves.³⁹²

U.S. strikes on concentrations of AQAP fighters and operational centers of gravity are uncommon but are possible even without a large U.S. ground presence. What may have been a mixed manned and drone air strike against an AQAP training camp in March 2016, for example, reportedly resulted in some 70 militants killed.³⁹³ Training camps, in fact, may provide the most suitable force concentrations, with the presence of both recruits and harder-to-replace trainers, for such strikes. Once AQAP forces are deployed to the field, especially at the front, they are likely to be collocated with other forces attached to the coalition in some way, risking friendly casualties, or nearby civilians. Although the availability of such targets and relevant intelligence may not always be forthcoming, one can create such force concentrations by targeting individuals or objectives that AQAP must mass to defend. U.S. Navy missile strikes have also been used and, again, may have the same costs and benefits as drone strikes.

Manned Airborne and Seaborne Raids

When a presence on the ground is required such as to collect intelligence, target individuals, take prisoners, preempt an attack, or perform a rescue, forces with a limited footprint, high level of training, and ability to react in a timely manner to exploit opportunities with airborne or seaborne raids, such as the Marine Corps and SOF, are optimal. Recently, SOF have had the lead in Yemen.³⁹⁴ In particular, SOF make sense in this environment due to their ability to provide small, agile, and stealthy expeditionary forces in the form of flexible force packages with multiple capabilities that can act quickly can make a contribution to the overall effort in excess of the size of the forces committed.

With raids too, collateral damage is a sensitive issue, and the January 2017 airborne raid in which a SEAL was lost and a number of civilians died was

criticized openly across the entire political spectrum in Yemen. A subsequent less-publicized amphibious landing raid in Shabwa province in February 2017 resulted in no clashes or casualties, although it is unclear whether the intent was to land in an unoccupied area or whether AQAP had received warning and left.³⁹⁵ Such raids clearly put AQAP on edge, as suggested by the fact that the latter's leader Qasim al-Raymi—who may himself have been the target of the January 2017 raid—sought to adapt, and publicly propagate countermeasures for his followers soon thereafter.³⁹⁶ Al-Raymi identified intelligence to avoid being surprised as key to countering such raids, including by posting sentries for early warning, drafting contingency plans, avoiding moving out into the open, laying mines and IEDs, and allowing the attacker to approach in order to draw him into an ambush.³⁹⁷

It appears that such special forces air-land raids were becoming part of a recurring pattern of U.S. operations, with even two near-simultaneous raids on a single day in May 2017, well into Yemen's interior.³⁹⁸ Operationally, the recent raids have been impressive, with the use of combined arms—including a variety of air assets such as Apache helicopters, an AC-130 gunship, and drones—and have achieved surprise.³⁹⁹ Such manned raids are subject to the same considerations of a cost-benefit calculation as drone strikes. Significantly, those killed and wounded in Ma'rib in one of the May 2017 raids all belonged to the same tribe, which would indicate the level of AQAP's penetration in tribal society. However, the tribe that insisted those killed did not belong to AQAP organized a large funeral for the victims, and criticized the Hadi authorities for their cooperation with the United States.⁴⁰⁰

Support to Regional Forces

U.S. advisers were on the ground in Yemen in May 2016, supporting UAE and Hadi's troops, as were forces afloat in the area. UAE forces participated in a number of combined operations, such as several of the raids the United States has mounted. And, as part of the fight against AQAP in Yemen, Saudi Arabia reportedly has long hosted facilities for some of the U.S. drones that operate over Yemeni skies. Cooperation with Arab Coalition forces in Yemen should continue, but the focus should be specifically on countering AQAP rather than allowing such support to be diverted to other priorities. Moreover, care must be taken not to become identified with some controversial coalition practices that might be difficult to defend. For

example, UAE-controlled forces have come under scrutiny from human rights organizations for their secret prisons in Yemen.⁴⁰⁴

Weakening AQAP by Changing the Operating Environment

Simultaneously, the indirect approach of political action can have an even greater impact on the fight against AQAP. Looking toward the longer term, the objective should be to affect the environment in which AQAP operates by ending the war and promoting a more stable political system, as this is necessary in order to contain the jihadist threat and reduce AQAP's room for maneuver within that environment. Indeed, in the case of Yemen, a gamechanger for dealing with AQAP would be promoting a viable political deal, one that would satisfy the principal mainstream combatants and reduce the foreign presence. Such a resolution would make AQAP less attractive as a cobelligerent and partner while at the same time increasing the incentive and ability of a restructured, more broadly-based, Yemeni government to pursue AQAP.

In effect, as this study notes, perhaps AQAP's greatest asset is its ability to promote itself as a cobelligerent for other players in the Yemeni conflict and its ability to provide functions that an absent government does not, such as protection, commercial dealings, and rudimentary judicial or public services. In a power vacuum made possible by conflict, the population's concrete needs can supersede ideological qualms. The most dramatic impact on that score would probably occur at the strategic/political level, with a political agreement ending the war that deals AQAP out of the equation. Ending the conflict can provide a window to reestablish greater security and a semblance of governance that can make AQAP less relevant and less attractive as a partner. A key goal of such political-military measures to promote security is to isolate AQAP by peeling away the latter's tribal allies and individuals who may have only an interest-based relationship with AQAP. This process of convincing AQAP's allies and less committed members that their interests are better served elsewhere, or that the price of alliance with AQAP is too high, would not only degrade AQAP's capability to do damage but would also make it a more vulnerable target by removing defensive layers of territory and population at its disposal. Of course, the operational and strategic levels of war are closely interconnected. Achieving such a political objective would thereby also facilitate U.S. kinetic operations against a weakened

adversary to marginalize the AQAP threat to a great extent. Conversely, U.S. kinetic operations targeting AQAP, now and in the future, can have a significant impact on preventing the latter from derailing a peace process and undermining a future Yemeni government.

All wars must end, but how they end is influenced by the military balance on the ground. There is always an interplay between military and political activity, with players seeking to achieve as strong a position in the field as possible which can be leveraged into being able to negotiate a more advantageous political deal eventually. And, a belligerent's cost-benefit calculus leading to war termination is to a great extent future-oriented. That is, assessing the likely cost of continuing a war is even more important than the cost incurred up to then. 405 To be sure, international and local experts have considered various potential mechanisms for restructuring the country's political system so as to foster stability. 406 More important than the specific formal structures and institutions that would be introduced is for the international community to promote an informal consensus among Yemenis in which all mainstream players feel that at least their core interests are addressed and that they will have an equitable share in the country's political and economic life, including in international reconstruction funds and aid, the economy, the government and the bureaucracy, and the military and security forces.

At present, there is no one with country-wide legitimacy, nor even just within the Hadi bloc. For a post-settlement government to succeed, it must include the participation of all major mainstream warring parties representative of the society including the Ansar Allah, Islah, southern autonomists, various warlords, and the Saleh grouping who represent a significant part of the country's population. The independent-minded and most consistent adversaries of AQAP, Ansar Allah, are motivated by domestic, rather than regional objectives, and it would be a mistake to view them simply as an Iranian proxy, although the war has made them need Tehran's aid. 407 Admittedly, what-

For a post-settlement government to succeed, it must include the participation of all major mainstream warring parties representative of the society including the Ansar Allah, Islah, southern autonomists, various warlords, and the Saleh grouping who represent a significant part of the country's population.

ever government emerges in the post-war period is likely to remain fractious and of limited effectiveness for some time to come. Yemen's political scene

will continue to be characterized by the traditional roles of warlords, tribes, political parties, ideological movements, and factional struggles. While social and political change is a slow and imperfect process, a realistic expectation could be the reduction of conflict to a more manageable level, one where conflict, even if it occurs in peacetime, does so locally, sporadically, and at a much lower level. Such a situation would still be an improvement over the current wartime situation which has resulted in an unprecedented national disintegration resulting in the security vacuum that favors AQAP's growth and activity. Even in a post-war scenario, the U.S. military, and especially SOF, will likely still play a key role using the same warfighting tools already in use, but now in a role supporting government forces as part of a continuing campaign against AQAP, even if the latter becomes weaker and more isolated than before.

At the strategic level, the United States should play an active role in promoting a negotiated settlement of Yemen's civil war that would lead to such a national compact. Soon after the Arab Coalition's intervention in Yemen, Saudi Arabia and the UAE were able to use their considerable international clout to craft and promote UN Resolution 2216 in April 2015, which focused on pressuring the Ansar Allah and Ali Abd Allah Saleh. The Arab Coalition and its local allies have used the document as the basis for negotiations, although interpreting it in a way that would entail a literal surrender of the other side, with its provisions for the Ansar Allah-Saleh to withdraw from areas under their control and to disarm, while providing no real guarantees for their future. The prospects for such a negotiated outcome may recede if the principal Arab Coalition players and their local allies believe that the international community, and especially the United States, will continue or even increase its military support for their position. In fact, in an apparent hardening of the Saudi position based on such considerations, in April 2017, Riyadh's military spokesman excluded "the Rebels"—that is, the Ansar Allah and Saleh—from any future solution. 408 If an elusive military victory were to be achieved one day by the Arab Coalition to then exclude communities that may account for a third of Yemen's population, that would be destabilizing in the long-term and entrench grievances, ensuring that conflict reemerged in the future. The United States should exert an effort to convince Riyadh and Abu Dhabi that a continuation of the war is not in the interest of the region's stability and security and that a negotiated compromise settlement is the most realistic option. The United States can wield considerable, and

probably decisive, leverage with both Saudi Arabia and the UAE as, realistically, without U.S. military support (including that of civilian military contractors) both countries would be hard-put to conduct sustained out-of-area operations. In the public arena, of course, the UN has played and should continue to play a major facilitator role in peace negotiations, especially given its neutral image and the international political cover and legitimacy that it can provide to any deal on which the belligerents can agree.

Promoting Economic Stabilization

While not necessarily the cause of AQAP's emergence, Yemen's precarious socioeconomic environment has certainly been conducive to its growth. As noted, AQAP has focused its recruitment on the country's youth, plagued by unemployment and the high costs of housing and education, exacerbated by a collapsed state apparatus. AQAP's ability to offer money, weapons, and food, has proved to be a powerful recruitment tool. 409 A South Yemeni political activist linked "unemployment and deadly free time," for the "overwhelming majority" of youth in Hadramawt, as rendering them "an easy morsel for recruitment" by AQAP, although he was careful to blame AQAP for being the cause of the unemployment, rather than politically sensitive official actors. 410 Illustrative at the micro level, in one case a young Yemeni suicide bomber joined ISIS only after he had lost hope of finding work. 411

Realistically, focusing on far-reaching, central government-oriented political and social change in the near term could be counterproductive by alienating pro-status quo forces such as the tribes and conservative religious elements. However, without a commitment to basic economic improvement and the extension of social services, best brought about by a joint and multinational effort of government and nongovernmental organizations (NGOs), military success against AQAP may be temporary, and the latter is likely to

endure and regenerate in some form. For success, reconstruction efforts must be sufficiently substantial and broad-based to benefit all mainstream actors. Otherwise, warlords may find it profitable for the fighting to continue or resume, seeing it preferable to collect the foreign wartime

For success, reconstruction efforts must be sufficiently substantial and broad-based to benefit all mainstream actors.

subsidies that make it profitable for a small number of individuals in charge to wage war. In the near term, in order to a reach even a modicum of stability, what will be required is a large-scale humanitarian effort (with aid extended to all communities, not just to political allies), with a follow-on longer-term reconstruction program to rebuild the damage caused by the war to the country's already inadequate infrastructure and failing economy. Wide-spread hunger bordering on famine resulting to a significant extent from a coalition blockade not only raises moral questions but also makes little strategic sense, and any worsening of the economy would only contribute further to instability and facilitate AQAP's expansion.⁴¹²

Yemenis across the spectrum have seen the availability of social services and the alleviation of poverty as important elements in reducing AQAP's attractiveness. President Hadi acknowledged as much before taking power in 2011: "If the government fails to tackle the issue of these areas being run by armed Islamists, they will continue to expand, as people are actually satisfied with their rule since they provide services to citizens including fuel and cooking gas and maintaining security, and that is what everybody is looking for."413 Likewise, a former Yemeni minister of security noted that in order to effectively counteract the appeal of organizations such as AQAP and to "uproot terrorism," what is needed is a more comprehensive approach which includes in addition to military and security means a "political, economic, educational, cultural, and media strategy." 414 Yemen's massive economic challenges notwithstanding, even modest progress on this front can have a positive impact on security. As former U.S. Ambassador to Yemen Edmund Hull noted during his tenure, pairing development with security helped: "we adopted a broad strategy that linked security with development. Our motto, which the Yemenis adopted to a remarkable extent was, 'No development without security and no security without development."415 Not surprisingly, a rapid improvement in bringing public services, or even an administration, to most parts of the country is unlikely as long as the war continues.

In this sector, neutral international agencies and NGOs can play a significant role in the provision and management of economic relief and social services, and the international community may have to adapt and work within Yemen's society (instead of seeking to change it) and use traditional tribal and patronage organization to its advantage for an orderly process, while working to limit corruption. Humanitarian relief and economic development, as is true of political stabilization, also have an interactive relationship with security. For example, Yemen's principal potential sources of income such as the oil and gas industry, tourism, fishing, agriculture, maritime

Cigar: How Strategy in Yemen Contributes to AQAP's Survival

traffic, and the export of labor to neighboring Gulf countries are all vulnerable to domestic instability and a lack of security. Here too, U.S. special forces can play a valuable role by providing the security cover that the aid process and economic development will require, especially as AQAP is likely to try to disrupt such stabilization efforts. Admittedly, it may be difficult to convince donors to provide adequate funding for reconstruction in Yemen, especially with oil income and the demand for Yemeni labor in the Gulf countries stagnant, and with Western countries dealing with multiple crisis zones. The United States can play a significant role by convincing potential regional donors that stability in Yemen is in their interest and, in the long run, far preferable and cheaper than having to deal with an unstable Yemen.

Chapter 6. Conclusion

Based on the preceding study, a number of take-aways or conclusions can be drawn with respect to AQAP and the situation in Yemen.

First, AQAP continues to be a threat to U.S. interests affecting not only regional stability but, potentially, it could again also target the American homeland, as it has in the past. Not only political leaders, but also military planners, commanders, and instructors will have to continue dealing with AQAP for the foreseeable future. As such, a familiarity with the strategic and operational issues that confront the crafting of successful policy within that country's challenging and unstable social, political, and physical environment will remain highly relevant.

Second, AQAP represents a complex problem, especially because of its success in embedding itself in Yemen's political and social environment, including the country's pervasive tribal structures. Taking advantage of the security and governance vacuum that has resulted from the conflict that has engulfed the country since 2015, AQAP has expanded its presence, capabilities, and influence, presenting itself as a useful cobelligerent, protector, or service provider to certain elements of Yemeni society. As long as the conditions that have favored it remain in place, dealing decisively with AQAP will be a challenge.

Third, the ultimate objective should be to defeat AQAP and to achieve "victory," but one has to define what that means in concrete terms. Given its current entrenchment in Yemen's society and political life, it may not be possible to eradicate AQAP completely without also implementing difficult systemic political, economic, and social changes. Under the circumstances, victory in the near term may mean not so much AQAP's elimination as its containment and management by reducing to the greatest extent possible, through continuous focused pressure and a change in its surrounding environment AQAP's capabilities and the threat it poses, especially beyond Yemen's borders.

Fourth, SOF will play an especially important role in dealing with AQAP. In particular, given the drawbacks of any large and long-term U.S. military commitment in Yemen that could lead to the United States itself becoming a player in the local political system, SOF, with their versatility, agility, and

ability to have a disproportionate impact in similar situations, is likely to be the option of choice to deal with military threats emanating in that country. Their small footprint, ability to enter and exit an operational zone quickly, experience working with foreign forces, and jointness provide the optimal mix of capabilities needed to deal with an elusive adversary while avoiding deeper entanglements.

Fifth, Yemenis themselves are best positioned to deal with AQAP, provided they see it is in their interest to do so and they have the resources to deal with that issue. Ending the current war should be a priority to counter the security vacuum that has enabled AQAP's expansion. The United States should play an active role in promoting a settlement of Yemen's civil war by promoting a negotiated consensus among Yemenis in which all mainstream players feel that their core interests are addressed and that they will have an equitable share in the country's political and economic life, including in international reconstruction funds and aid, the economy, the government and the bureaucracy, and the military and security forces. As part of this process, the United States should exert an effort to convince Riyadh and Abu Dhabi that a continuation of the war is not in the interest of the region's stability and security and that a negotiated compromise settlement is the most realistic option. A plausible expectation with a negotiated settlement could be the reduction of conflict to a more manageable level, one where conflict, even if it occurs in peacetime, does so locally, sporadically, and at a much lower level. Such a situation would be an improvement over the current wartime situation which has led to an unprecedented national disintegration resulting in the security vacuum that favors AQAP's growth and activity. And, a new Yemeni government, with U.S. and international support, would be able to devote a greater effort to countering AQAP.

An Update

As an update to the current study, the Yemeni civil war was marked by discontinuities that at the time appeared to be potentially significant for the overarching strategic framework of the war, as well as for the subordinate fight against AQAP but that, in the end, proved to conform to existing patterns or to not be decisive. In terms of the strategic conduct of the current war in Yemen, two principal factors can be noted. While political gambits and military operations had dragged on indecisively, some in the

Arab Coalition believed there were indications heralding a decisive change in the dynamics of the war—former President Ali Abdullah Saleh's decision to switch sides, and the campaign along Yemen's west coast whose objective was to cut off the Ansar Allah (Houthis) from the sea.

Specifically, in early December 2017, former President Saleh broke openly with his erstwhile Ansar Allah allies, apparently as part of a deal reached with the Arab Coalition, leading to armed clashes in Sanaa.⁴¹⁶ Literally overnight, the Saudi and United Arab Emirates (UAE) press that had routinely called Saleh "the deposed one," "the good-for-nothing," "criminal," and worse, began to refer to him respectfully as "the former president." The Saudis looked forward to renewing their longstanding relationship with Saleh, with one retired senior military officer contrasting President Abd Rabbu Hadi's inept officials ("hotel staff [good only] for sleeping and traveling") with what he saw as a powerful Saleh.417 The Saudi and UAE media characterized Saleh's shift as "the blessed uprising," "a popular uprising," and "a historic moment." The Arab Coalition appeared to succumb to excessive optimism, with the Saudi media speaking openly of "victory fever," predicting that Sanaa would soon be "liberated," that the war would end rapidly in victory, and that the Ansar Allah movement would disappear forever, as Saleh was "the key player" and had now changed the balance of power. 418

In the event, such calculations turned out to be grossly mistaken, as Saleh's personal coalition had been eroding over time and splintered even before he was killed a few days after changing sides, with probably the majority of his Republican Guard tribal networks, General People's Congress Party, and extended family continuing their alliance with the Ansar Allah or remained neutral, rather than joining Saleh in switching to the Arab Coalition, despite the latter's attempts to provide support in the form of air strikes and air drops of equipment. Strangely, coordinated and optimistic Saudi press assessments continued to appear, even the day the same newspapers announced Saleh's death and into the following day, that were clearly indicating Riyadh had been taken aback in its estimates. Instead of the expected rapid decisive victory for the coalition, the outlook appeared to be for the war of attrition to continue.

Second, the Arab Coalition—perhaps to compensate for the disappointment with the outcome of the Saleh gambit—in December 2017 immediately following Saleh's death launched what in this case was a largely UAE-run campaign in the Western coastal theater, using mostly South Yemeni and

Sudanese forces, in a bid to take Hodeidah, the Ansar Allah's main remaining port. Despite initial gains, touted by UAE military sources as "spectacular advances" and "significant rapid victories," and the promise of "a major shift in the balance of forces in the theater" within days, by the end of the month the advance had stalled, as what was now a more cohesive Ansar Allah coalition mounted a stubborn defense, inflicting significant casualties on their adversaries. To be sure, the coalition did impose an even tighter blockade which has, if anything, worsened Yemen's ongoing severe humanitarian crisis without proving decisive. Alsa and the promise of "a major shift in the balance of "a major shift in the balance of the month the advance had stalled, as what was now a more cohesive Ansar Allah coalition mounted a stubborn defense, inflicting significant casualties on their adversaries. To be sure, the coalition did impose an even tighter blockade which has, if anything, worsened Yemen's ongoing severe humanitarian crisis without proving decisive.

In terms of the focus of this study, neither did the basic dynamics of the fight against AQAP change, as existing patterns have continued. Over the fall of 2017, the UAE-controlled Hizam Amni and Nukhba (special forces) expanded in South Yemen's Shabwa and Abyan provinces in a pattern similar to that employed earlier in other provinces. As one senior officer of the UAE-run Hizam Amni forces claimed, the operations were a "great success" and proclaimed the provinces clear of terrorist groups. 424 Indeed, the UAE media characterized these operations as "lightning-quick thrusts" leading to "genuine victories" that had resulted in the defeat of terrorism in Yemen. 425 As before, the local media indicated there was apparently no resistance or significant engagements, with AQAP melting away and repositioning to nearby mountain villages and camps and tribes, retaining its force structure, equipment, and organization, with even the "dozens" claimed as killed or detained probably inflated.⁴²⁶ In terms of captured equipment, all that even the UAE-controlled local media could show as booty in photographs were a few old light weapons that had apparently been in caches. 427 Some AQAP members reportedly went to fight at the fronts, including to the developing Western Coast front, apparently as part of the government forces. 428

Confident assessments notwithstanding, AQAP seemed to retain a presence even in the affected provinces, continuing small-scale ambushes, raids, and repositioning. Endemic problems affecting the efficiency of Yemeni forces remained unresolved, and have included recent instances of army personnel selling their weapons to AQAP or to the Ansar Allah after not receiving their pay for months. 430

Significantly, the coalition's focus of effort (as well as that of AQAP) may still be against the Ansar Allah and on the rivalry among local warlords supported by different political leaders and regional powers more than on AQAP, diluting the fight against the latter. Characteristically, pro-Hadi Army

forces stressed to the Saudi press that their expansion into Shabwa province would enable "clearing out the Houthi rebellious militias." Likewise, tensions flared over control of oil and gas facilities, checkpoints, and roads in the affected provinces and elsewhere between the expanding UAE-backed forces and those supporting President Hadi, General Ali Muhsin Al-Ahmar, or local warlords. The recent coalition coastal campaign, if anything, at least indirectly, may have diverted the focus further from operations against AQAP, requiring the redeployment of additional ground forces from other theaters in South Yemen as progress slowed on the ground. The United States, for its part, has conducted frequent strikes—more than 120 air strikes in 2017—keeping AQAP off-balance and hampering its effectiveness, although these have not been decisive, and pro-coalition elements in Yemen have complained of civilian collateral casualties.

Overall, the author believes the dynamics identified when the preceding study was written remain valid.

Appendix: Yemeni Media Guide

In Yemen, the media became almost universally polarized after the civil war escalated in March 2015, even if outlets had been independent previously, with the major warring parties and countries such as Saudi Arabia, the UAE, and Qatar establishing varying degrees of control. This appendix indicates the current principal affiliation of media sources, although even within each major bloc the center of mass of identification may be different. For example, while media that is pro-Hadi automatically is also pro-Saudi Arabia, the degree of affinity to each patron may differ. And, a source's orientation can change for political or financial reasons. With the demise of Ali Abd Allah Saleh, the media loyal to him was either taken over by the Ansar Allah or shut down.

26 Sibtimbir pro-Ansar Allah-Saleh, Army newspaper

Aden Al-Ghad pro-Coalition

Aden Al-Hadath pro-UAE

Aden Observer pro-South Yemen independence

Aden Hurra pro-South independence

Aden Post initially pro-UAE, later pro-Saudi

Aden Time pro-UAE

Akhbar Aden defunct

Akhbar Al-An pro-Arab Coalition

Akhbar Al-Saa pro-Hadi, pro-Saudi

Akhbar Al-Yawm General Ali Muhsin Al-Ahmar

Al-Arabi pro-Qatar

Bawwabat Hadramawt

Al-Ikhbariya pro-UAE

Al-Bayda' Press pro-Coalition

JSOU Report 18-4

Bilqis TV Islah Party

Bu Yemen News Net pro-Saudi

Al-Dali News pro-Hadi

Al-Fajr Al-Jadid pro-UAE

Al-Ghad Al-Mushriq TV pro-UAE

Hadramawt.net pro-Hadi, defunct

Hayat Aden pro-Saudi

Hisad Al-Yawm pro-Saleh

Huna Aden pro-Hadi

Huna Taizz pro-Saleh

Iqlim Aden pro-Saudi

Al-Janub Al-Jadid pro-Qatar

Al-Janub Al-Yawm pro-Hadi

Al-Janubiya Net pro-Qatar

Al-Jumhuriya neutral, now defunct

Al-Khabar pro-Qatar

Khabar News Agency pro-Saleh

Lahij News pro-Ansar Allah-Saleh

Madad News Agency AQAP

Malahim News Agency AQAP

Mandab Press pro-Hadi

Ma'rib Press Islah Party

Marsad News Agency pro-Saleh

Al-Masa' Press pro-Saleh

Cigar: How Strategy in Yemen Contributes to AQAP's Survival

Al-Masdar pro-Hadi

Al-Mashhad Al-Janubi pro-Qatar

Al-Mashhad Al-Yamani pro-Hadi

Al-Masila Press pro-UAE

Al-Masra AQAP

Al-Mawqi Post pro-Hadi

Al-Mithaq pro-Saleh

Al-Mukalla Al-An pro-UAE

Al-Mukalla Al-Yawm pro-UAE

Al-Muntasif pro-Ansar Allah

Al-Murasil leans toward Ansar Allah

Al-Mushahid pro-Hadi

Al-Mustaqbal pro-Saleh

Mutabaat pro-Ansar Allah

Najm Al-Mukalla pro-UAE

Nashwan News pro-Qatar

Nas Times pro-Qatar

Qari Net pro-Hadi

Al-Ra'y Press pro-Hadi

Radfan Press pro-Saleh

Rasd 24 pro-Hadi

Saba' News Agency pro-Ansar Allah-Saleh

Sada Aden: London pro-Saudi

Sada Al-Malahim AQAP

JSOU Report 18-4

Al-Sahwa Islah Party

Sawt Al-Janub pro-Qatar

Sawt Saba' pro-Saleh

Shabwa Al-Hadath pro-Qatar

Shabwa Press pro-UAE

Al-Taghyir pro-Hadi

Taqrir Ikhbari AQAP

Thawrat Shabab Al-Taghyir early neutral, now defunct

Al-Umana' pro-Hadi

Al-Wasat neutral, later pro-Ansar Allah-Saleh

Wifaq Press pro-Ansar Allah

Yafa News pro-Hadi

Yaman 24 pro-Hadi

Al-Yaman Al-Arabi initially pro-Saudi, later pro-UAE

Al-Yaman Al-Said pro-Qatar

Al-Yaman Al-Jadid pro-Saudi

Al-Yaman Al-Yawm pro-Saleh

Yamanat pro-Saleh

Al-Yamani Al-Jadid pro-Hadi

Yamaniyun pro-Saleh

Al-Yawm Al-Thamin pro-UAE

Yemen Monitor pro-Hadi

Yemen Press pro-Saudi

Yemen Times pro-Hadi

Yemen Voice pro-Hadi, pro-Saudi

Endnotes

- Barbara Starr and Rene Marsh, "AQAP Trying to Hide Explosives in Laptop Batteries, Official Says," CNN, 22 March 2017, www.cnn.com/2017/03/21/politics/electronics-ban-devices-explosives-intelligence; and Qasim Al-Raymi video "Mujahid munfarid am jaysh fi mujahid" [A lone-wolf *mujahid* or an army of one], May 2017, www.okaz.com.sa/article/1053116.
- 2. Mitib Al-Awad, "Mashru al-qarn al-saudi qanat tarbut Al-Khalij bi-Bahr Al-Arab badilan li-Hurmuz" [The project of the Saudi century is a canal that will link the Gulf with the Arabian Sea instead of Hormuz], *Ukaz* (Jeddah), 19 April 2016, http://okaz.co/bwKOddFpA.
- The Ansar Allah belong to the Zaydi sect, an offshoot of the Shia, but are now closer to the Sunnis than to the Shia of Iran in terms of theology and religious law.
- 4. International Crisis Group, Yemen's Military-Security Reform: Seeds of New Conflict? Middle East Report 139, Brussels, 4 April 2013, 29.
- 5. Hani Ahmad Al-Duraydi, *Al-Madkhal li'l-thaqafa al-askariya* [Introduction to military science] (Minbar Al-Tawhid wa'l-Jihad, n.d.) 10, 11.
- 6. Nasr bin Ali al-Anisi, *Al-Istratijiya al-askariya [Military strategy]* (Al-Malahim, 2014) 7.
- 7. al-Anisi, *Al-Istratijiya al-askariya* [Military strategy], 9.
- 8. al-Anisi, Al-Istratijiya al-askariya [Military strategy], 8.
- 9. In 2014, for example, the Ansar Allah and the conservative hardline Sunni Salafis signed an agreement of peaceful coexistence despite earlier conflict, "Al-Kashf an wathiqat taayush wa-ikha' sirriya waqqaha al-salafiyun ma al-huthiyin" [Secret document revealed that the Salafis signed along with the Houthis on coexistence and brotherhood], Hayat Aden, 11 July 2014, https://www.adenlife.net/news26281. html.
- 10. "Al-Yaman tanfi taliq amaliyat mukafahat al-irhab bi'l-taawun ma Amrika" [Yemen denies it is suspending counterterrorist operations in cooperation with America], *Iram News* (Abu Dhabi), 9 February 2017, www.eremnews.com/news/arab-world/yemen/717976.
- 11. Qasim Al-Raymi, "Mafahim" [Concepts], transcript of a video lecture, Mu'assasat Al-Tahaya, 26 May 2015, http://justapaste.it/ml71 (website since removed).
- 12. Al-Raymi, "Mafahim" [Concepts].
- 13. "Washintun tudif Ansar Al-Sharia fi Al-Yaman ila qa'imatha li'l-munazhzhamat al-irhabiya" [Washington adds the Ansar Al-Sharia in Yemen to its list of terrorist organizations], *Al-Waqi* (al-Qaeda), November–December 2012, 21.
- 14. Paul Dresch and Bernard Haykel, "Stereotypes and Political Styles: Islamists and Tribesfolk in Yemen," *International Journal of Middle East Studies*, 27, 4

- (November 1995), 405–31; and Elham M. Manea, "Yemen, the Tribe and the State," (paper presented to the International Colloquium on Islam and Social Change at the University of Lausanne on 10–11 October 1996), http://al-bab.com/yemen-tribe-and-state.
- 15. "The Past Week in an Hour" program, UAE TV (Abu Dhabi), 2 April 2016.
- 16. Interview with Khalid Abd al-Nabi (Abu al-Basir al-Yazidi) by Abd al-Khaliq al-Hud, "Al-Zaim al-mutatarrif Khalid Abd l-Nabi: Natawahhad ma Al-Qaida fi al-hadaf wa'l-mutaqad" [The extremist leader Khalid Abd Al-Nabi: we are one with al-Qaeda in our objectives and beliefs], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 6 April 2011, www. samaa-news.net/news4729.html.
- 17. Abu Basir Nasir al-Wuhayshi, "Wa-yamkuruna wa-yamkuru Allah" [They plot and plan and God too plans], 27 November 2009, transcript at http://forums.ibb7.com/ibb49428.html.
- 18. Shaykh Arfaj bin Hamad Bin Hadban quoted in "Qaba'il Al-Yemen tarfud an tatahawwal ila adat fi al-harb ala Al-Qaida" [Yemen's tribes refuse to be transformed into a tool in the government's war against al-Qaeda], *Al-Wasat* (Manama), 9 January 2010, www.alwasatnews.com/news/362750.html.
- 19. Muadh Munsir, "Al-Shaykh Saleh bin Nasir Al-Ahmar: Al-Saudiya khasarat alaqatha bi-mashayikh al-qaba'il" [Shaykh Saleh bin Nasir al-Ahmar: Saudi Arabia has lost its relations with the tribal shaykhs], *Al-Arabi*, 12 March 2017, https://www.al-arabi.com/Dialogue/11038.
- 20. "Al-Urf al-qabali yafudd nizaat al-yamaniyin" [Traditional tribal law settles the Yemenis' disputes], *Al-Arabi Al-Jadid*, 24 July 2017.
- 21. "Qabilat Al-Jaadina fi Abyan tulin ta'yidha li-qararat al-ra'is Hadi" [The Al-Jaadina tribe in Abyan declares its endorsement of President Hadi's decrees], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 29 April 2017, http://adenalgd.net/news/256831; and "Qabilat Al-Maraqisha tastankir istihdaf al-shariya li'l-rumuz al-janubiya" [The Al-Maraqisha tribe condemns the targeting of prominent southerners by the legitimate government], *Shabwa Press*, 3 May 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/42966.
- 22. Abu Sufyan al-Azdi, "Radd al-udwan al-salibi" [Repelling the Crusaders' aggression], 2010, Al-Falluja website, http://202.71.102.68/~alfaloj/vb/showthread. pho?p=725409 (website since removed).
- 23. Abd Allah Al-Arifaj, "Shaykh Al-Awaliq li-*Ukaz*: Mulhim al-Qaida taliq fi jibal Shabwa wa-al-amn yalam bi-taharrukatih" [Shaykh Al-Awaliq to *Ukaz*: Al-Qaeda's spiritual guide is on his own in the mountains of Shabwa and the security forces know his movements], *Ukaz*, 8 April 2010.
- 24. Interview with Nasr al-Anisi by Abd Al-Razzaq Al-Jamal, "Al-Qiyadi fi al-Qaida Nasr al-Anisi li'l-*Wasat*: Al-Tadakhkhul al-ajnabi mawjud mundh uqud wa'l-mubadara al-khalijiya ajhadat al-thawra" [The al-Qaeda leader Nasr al-Anisi to *Al-Wasat*: Foreign interference has been present for decades and the Gulf initiative aborted the revolution], *Al-Wasat*, 13 November 2013, www.alwasat-ye. net/?ac=3&no=37595.

- 25. Muhammad Al-Ghibari, "Tafajjur al-qital fi Sada wa-jamaat Al-Houthi taqsif Dammaj" [The outbreak of fighting in Sada and the Houthi organization shells Dammaj], *Al-Bayan*, 3 November 2013, www.albayan.ae/one-world/arabs/2013-11-03-1.1991680.
- 26. "Al-Qaida tulin sahb anasirha al-shimaliya min muhafazhat al-janub" [Al-Qaeda announces the withdrawal of its northern members from the Southern Provinces], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 21 September 2012, http://adenalghad.net/print/news/17869.htm.
- 27. For perceptive studies on this facet, see W. Andrew Terrill, *The Conflicts in Yemen and U.S. National Security* (Carlisle, PA: U.S. Army War College, 2011); and Alistair Harris, *Exploiting Grievances; Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula* (Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 2010), http://carnegieendowment.org/files/exploiting_grievances.pdf.
- 28. "Li-madha tantaish al-jamaat al-irhabiya fi mintaqat Al-Maraqisha bi-Abyan?" [Why do terrorist groups survive in the Al-Maraqisha Area of Abyan?], *Al-Mawqi Post*, 30 March 2017, http://almawqea.net/reports/18193.
- 29. "Thaman ghadab maqtal wa-isabat 30 unsuran min quwwat Hadi fi Al-Mutun bi'l-Jawf" [The killing and wounding of 30 of Hadi's forces in Al-Mutun in Al-Jawf is the price of anger], *Al-Murasil*, 24 February 2017, www.almrasel.net/?p=15751.
- 30. "Wast tahliq li'l-tayaran al-saudi qaba'il yamaniya shimaliya tuhajim al-hudud al-saudiya wa-taqtali alamat tarsim al-hudud" [Amid Saudi aircraft sorties, northern Yemeni tribes attack the Saudi border and remove border demarcation markers], *Yafa News*, 2 September 2013.
- 31. For a brief background on the conflict and the warring parties, see "Yemen Crisis: Who Is Fighting Whom?" BBC, 28 March 2017, www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-29319423; and Ali al-Dhahab, "Yemen's Warring Parties: Formations and Dynamics," Aljazeera Centre for Studies (Doha), 30 June 2016, http://studies.aljazeera.net/en/reports/2016/06/yemens-warring-parties-formations-dynamics-160630100544525.html.
- 32. For background on the formation of Yemen's political system over the years, see Paul Dresch, *A History of Modern Yemen* (Cambridge, UK: Cambridge University Press, 2000); Robert D. Burrowes, "The Yemen Arab Republic and the Ali Abdallah Saleh Regime: 1978–1984," *The Middle East Journal*, 39, 3 (Summer 1985), 287–316; and Christopher Boucek and Marina Ottaway, eds., *Yemen on the Brink* (Washington, D.C.: Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, 2010).
- 33. Amir Al-Naawi, "Muaskarat al-tahaluf la tuqawim al-bitala: shabab al-janub bi-la amal" [The coalition's military camps do not have an impact on unemployment: the youth of the south have no work], *Al-Arabi*, 14 April 2017, https://al-arabi.com/Issues/11951.
- 34. A particularly insightful policy study on that period is that by W. Andrew Terrill, *The Struggle for Yemen and the Challenge of Al-Qaeda in the Arabian Peninsula* (Carlisle, PA: U.S. Army War College Press, 2013).
- 35. "Al-Qaida tulin wuqufha ila janib al-salafiyin fi Dammaj didd al-Houthiyin raghm ida'ihim laha" [Al-Qaeda announces its support for the Salafis in Dammaj

- against the Houthis despite the fact that the former are al-Qaeda's foes], Haqq News Agency (then al-Qaida), 15 November 2013, www.dawaalhaq.com/?p=8080; "Al-Salfiyun yurahhibun bi-shidda tadamun Al-Qaida mahum wa-yatabirunahu nusra li-Dammaj" [The Salafis heartily welcome al-Qaeda's solidarity with them and consider it as help for Dammaj], *Thawrat Shabab Al-Taghyir*, 13 November 2013.
- 36. "Bad ayyam min tafjir al-Houthiyin mabna sakniyan wa-mahallat tijariya bi'l-madina qatilan wa-7 jarha fi hujum li-musallahin ala mushayyiin fi ihda maqabir Rida" [A few days after the Houthis blew up a house and shops in the city two dead and seven wounded in an attack by gunmen on mourners in one of Rida's cemeteries], *Akhbar Al-Yawm*, 9 September 2014.
- 37. AQAP, "Fatwa li'l-lajna al-shariya li-tanzhim Qaidat Al-Jihad fi Jazirat Al-Arab bi-sha'n qital al-shia al-Houthiyin fi janub Al-Jazira Al-Arabiya" [Fatwa from the legal committee of AQAP on the subject of fighting the Houthi Shia in the southern part of the Arabian Peninsula], Al-Haqq News Agency, 9 November 2014.
- 38. "Al-Qaida takhruj alanan fi Rida fi zhill ghiyab al-amn wa-tatawaad musallahi al-Houthi bi-jazz al-ru'us" [Al-Qaeda emerge into the open in rida in the absence of the police and threatens the houthi fighters it will cut off their heads], *Al-Wasat*, 25 September 2014, http://alwasat-ye.net/index.php?ac=3&no+40317&d_f=38&t_f=0&t=5&lang_in=Ar; and "Tanzhim Al-Qaida yakshif sabab al-insihab min mintaqat Al-Manasih bad muwajahat ma al-Houthiyin" [Al-Qaeda reveals the reasons for its withdrawal form the Al-Manasih area following clashes with the Houthis], Shabakat Al-Jihad Al-Alami forum (al-Qaeda), 27 October 2014.
- 39. "Anba' an iqtiham milishiyat al-Houthi li-ahad maaqil tanzhim Al-Qaida fi Rida" [News of Al-Houthi militias' invasion of one of al-Qaeda's strongholds in Rida], Shabakat Al-Jihad Al-Alami al-Qaeda site, 27 October 2014.
- 40. Interview with Nasr bin Ali al-Anisi, Al-Malahim News Agency, November 2014, Shabakat Al-Jihad Al-Alami al-Qaeda site.
- 41. Interview with Sad bin Atif Al-Awlaqi, "*Al-Masra* fi hiwar jadid ma al-qa'id Sad bin Atif Al-Awlaqi ahad qadat Ansar Al-Sharia fi Al-Yaman" [New interview by *Al-Masra* with the commander Sad bin Atif Al-Awlaqi, one of the Ansar Al-Sharia Leaders in Yemen], *Al-Masra*, 4 April 2016, 4.
- 42. Communique "Nida' li-ahl al-sunna fi Yaman al-iman wa'l-hikma" [Appeal to the Sunnis of pious and wise Yemen], 9 March 2017, Al-Izza site (al-Qaida), www. alizzaa.com/showthread.php?359.
- 43. Dhuwayzin Mukhshif, "Abd Al-Latif Al-Sayyid," and interview with Abd Al-Latif Al-Sayyid "Abd Al-Latif Al-Sayyid yakshif li-awwal marra: Hadhihi asbab insihabna min Adan qabl wusul al-Houthiyin" [Abd Al-Latif Al-Sayyid reveals for the first time: these are the reasons for our withdrawal from Aden before the Houthis arrived], BuYemen News Net, 31 March 2016, www.buyemen.com/print. php?id=25209.

- 44. "Khiyarat jadida li'l-Qaida bad muwajahat al-qaba'il fi Ma'rib: Al-Qiyadat al-askariya wa'l-Houthiyin ahdaf jadida fi marma tanzhim Al-Qaida" [New options for al-Qaeda after no longer confronting the tribes in Ma'rib: military commanders and the Houthis are the new targets for al-Qaeda], *Ma'rib Press*, 16 December 2012, http://marebpress.net/nprint.php?sid=49953.
- 45. "Al-Qaida tu'akkid maqtal Al-Wuhayshi wa-tuwalli Al-Raymi wa-tuhaddid Amrika: Mat al-nabi fa-ma intaha al-islam" [Al-Qaeda confirms the killing of al-Wuhayshi and appoints Al-Raymi and threatens America: The prophet died but Islam did not disappear], CNN in Arabic, 16 June 2015, http://arabic.cnn. com/middleeast/2015/06/16/al-qaeda-leader-killed-confirmation; and "Ishtibakat bay anasir Al-Qaida wa'l-houthiyin fi muhafazhat Al-Bayda'" [Clashes between al-Qaeda elements and the Houthis in Al-Bayda' province], *Wifaq Press*, 5 August 2015, http://wefaqpress.net/news_details.php?sid=27416&lng=arabic.
- 46. "Yemen Conflict: Al-Qaeda joins coalition battle for Taizz," BBC, 22 February 2016, www.bbc/news/world-middle-east-35630194; "Taizz: 30 gatil min almurtaziga baynhum athnayn min qiyadat Al-Qaida wa-amid Al-Awni" [Taizz: 30 mercenaries killed including two al-Qaeda leaders and brigadier Al-Awni], Mutabaat, 19 March 2016, www.motabat.com/?p=24981; "Magtal abraz giyadi fi tanzhim Al-Qaida bi-Taizz" [Al-Qaeda's most prominent commander in Taizz killed], Uyun Al-Khalij (Cairo), 5 February 2017, https://www.gulfeyes.net/ Al-Ymn/1190436.html; "Abu Abd Al-Rahman Al-Shihri yusallib khusumah wayaslahhum fi Taizz" [Abu Abd Al-Rahman Al-Shihri crucifies and car-drags his opponents in Taizz], Al-Ra'i (Kuwait), 22 November 2016, http://m.alraimedia. com/Home/Details?Id=c5ec0d4c-fbef-4c32-825f-32f4931a49cb; Abu Ahmad Al-Maliki, "23 tanzhiman irhabiyan tanhish Taizz wa-tuhaddid amn al-mintaqa" [23 terrorist groups are tearing Taizz apart and threaten the area's security], Al-Mithaq, 30 August 2016, www.almethaq.net/news/print.php?id=47087 (website since removed); and video from November 2015, https://www.youtube.com/ watch?v=Ap6uSDa202E (website since removed).
- 47. "Al-Tafasil al-kamila li-saytarat wa-intishar Al-Qaida fi al-madina; al-tahaluf yusirr ala al-nukran; rayat Al-Qaidatuzhallil Adan" [Complete details of al-Qaeda's control and expansion in the city; The coalition insists on denials; Al-Qaeda banners fly over Aden], *Masa' Press*, 26 August 2015, http://masapress.net/news/5316 (website since removed); and Maria Abi-Habib and Mohammed Al-Kibsi, "Al Qaeda Fights on Same Side as Saudi-Backed Militias in Yemen," *Wall Street Journal*, 16 July 2015, https://www.wsj.com/articles/al-qaeda-fights-on-same-side-as-saudi-backed-militias-in-yemen-1437087067.
- 48. Interview with Khalid BaTarfi, "Liqa' shamil ma al-shaykh Khalid BaTarfi al-qiyadi fi jamaat Ansar Al-Sharia fi Al-Yaman" [Far-ranging interview with Shaykh Khalid BaTarfi, a leader of the Ansar Al-Sharia organization in Yemen], Al-Arin website (al-Qaeda), 9 September 2015, http://al-aren.com/vb/showthread.php?t=11427 website removed (website since removed); and "Lan yantashir Ansar Al-Sharia fi Abyan mujaddadan wa-lan tataarrad Abyan li-darbat amrikiya" [The Ansar Al-Sharia will not expand in Abyan again and Abyan will not be subjected to

- american strikes], *Al-Umana*', 2 February 2017, www.alomanaa.net/news50078. html.
- 49. "Li-madha hukumat Hadi tujbir al-hizam al-amni taqdim tanazulat li-anasir tanzhim Al-Qaida fi Abyan?" [Why does the Hadi government force the hizam amni to make concessions to al-Qaeda Elements in Abyan?], *Al-Mashhad Al-Janubi*, 8 February 2017, www.salmashhad.com/news/12313.
- 50. "Insihab Al-Qaida min Azzan: safqa jadida?" [Al-Qaeda's withdrawal from Azzan: Another deal?], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 12 August 2016, www.adengd.net/news/216280.
- 51. Hussam Al-Amawi,"Kayf najahat Al-Qaida bi-ifshal al-mukhattat al-amriki fi Al-Yaman?" [How did al-Qaeda succeed in foiling the American plan in Yemen?], May 2016, https://justpaste.it/u55r.
- 52. "Hal yara al-liwa' Khasruf bi-ann al-shaykh Al-Dhahab kan irhabiyan? Wa-ma alaqathu bi'l-shariya?" [Does Major General Khasruf believe that Shaykh Al-Dhahab was a terrorist? And what is his relationship to the legal government?], *Al-Mashhad Al-Yamani*, 29 January 2017, www.almashhad-alyemeni.com/66879.
- 53. Interview with Qasim Al-Raymi, "Hiwar ma al-shaykh Qasim Al-Raymi" [Interview with Shaykh Qasim Al-Raymi], Al-Malahim News Agency, March 2017, published April 2017, 9.
- 54. "Qiyadi ikhwani ta'ib: Ikhwan Al-Yemen khazin istratiji li'l-Qaida" [A repentant brotherhood leader: Yemen's brothers are al-Qaeda's strategic reserve], Al-Arab (London, UAE-owned), 10 March 2014, www.alarab.co.uk/?id=17336.
- 55. "Asliha wa-amwal al-udwan yuwassian min intishar Al-Qaida wa-DAESH" [Arms and funds from the aggression help al-Qaeda and ISIS Expand], *Al-Masa' Press*, 3 December 2015, http://masapress.net/news/6110 (website since removed).
- 56. "Ansar Al-Sharia ma ikhwanihim min al-qaba'il yaqudun harb istinzaf did Al-Houthiyin" [The Ansar Al-Sharia together with their brothers from the tribes are carrying out a war of attrition against the Houthis], *Al-Masra*, n. 1, 1 January 2016, 2; and "Al-Mujahidun ma abna' al-qaba'il yusaytirun ala manatiq istratijiya fi wilayat Taizz" [The mujahidin together with tribesmen take control of strategic positions in Taizz Wilaya], *Al-Masra*, n. 7, 14 March 2016, 8.
- 57. Khalid BaTarfi, "Hiwar ma al-qiyadi."
- 58. "Muqawamat Al-Bayda' wa'l-Qaida bayn al-ilam wa'l-waqi" [The resistance in Al-Bayda' and al-Qaeda: the media versus the reality], *Al-Ra'i Press* (Hadi), 17 April 2017, www.alraipress.com/news38462.html.
- 59. Interview with Abu Harun Al-Yafai by Yasir Al-Yafai, "Al-Qiyadi fi jabhat Balah-Al-Anad Abu Harun Al-Yafai fi hiwar ma *Yafa News*" [The commander on the Balah-Al-Anad Front, Abu Harun Al-Yafai, in an interview with *Yafa News*], *Yafa News*, 20 July 2015, http://yafa-news.net/archives/150709; "Lahij: Maqtal 20 min anasir Al-Qaida wa-murtaziqa al-udwan fi manatiq Balah wa'l-Husayni wa'l-Anad" [Lahij: 20 members of al-Qaeda and the aggressor's mercenaries killed in the areas of Balah, Al-Husayni, and Al-Anad], *Mutabaat* (Ansar Allah), 6 July 2015, www.motabaat.com/?p=9076.

Cigar: How Strategy in Yemen Contributes to AQAP's Survival

- 60. "Fadiha li'l-shariya: Amir tanzhim Al-Qaida bi-rifqat wakil muhafazhat Taizz fi istiqbal mas'ul batha umamiya" [A scandal for the legitimate government: An AQAP commander in the company of the deputy governor of Taizz as they greet an international delegation], *Al-Murasil*, 30 July 2017, www.almrasel. net/?p=22102.
- 61. "Sira salafi-salafi fi Adan bayn markazay DAESH wa'l-Qaida" [A Salafi-Salafi struggle in Aden between the ISIS and al-Qaeda nodes], *Al-Yemen Al-Yawm*, 30 May 2016, www.yemen-today.net/DetailsNews.aspx?Id=25353 (website since removed).
- 62. "Hadramawt: Irtifa hasilat tafjirat DAESH fi Al-Mukalla ila 38 qatilan wa-24 jarih" [The toll from the explosions in Al-Mukalla by ISIS rises to 38 dead and 24 wounded], *Aden Hurra*, 28 June 2016, http://adenhurra.com/?p=133913.
- 63. Interview with Khalid BaTarfi, "Hiwar ma al-qiyadi fi Al-Qaida Khalid BaTarfi" [Interview with al-Qaeda leader Khalid BaTarfi], *Al-Wasat*, 6 March 2016, www. alwasat-ye.com/index.php?ac=3&no=469114 (hereafter Khalid BaTarfi, "Hiwar ma al-qiyadi"); and Khalid BaTarfi, "Bayan bi-sha'n ma warad."
- 64. "Al-Tanzhimat al-irhabiya al-musaytira ala madinat Taizz; Malumat tafsila bi'l-asma' wa-maqarr al-qiyada tunshar li-awwal marra" [The terrorist groups that control the city of Taizz: Detailed information of names and headquarters published for the first time], *Al-Mustaqbal*, 2 August 2016, www.future-fm. net/?p=27665.
- 65. Asa Fitch and Saleh Al Batati, "ISIS Fails to Gain Much Traction in Yemen; Al Qaeda's Local Branch Thrives in War's Chaos while Islamic State Loses Ground," *Wall Street Journal* (New York), 28 March 2016, http://www.wsj.com/articles/isis-fails-to-gain-much-traction-in-yemen-1459203675.
- 66. Fitch and Al Batati, "ISIS Fails."
- 67. "DAESH Al-Yaman: Munafis Al-Qaida al-ghamid fi al-nufudh wa'l-qiyada" [ISIS: Al-Qaeda's shadowy rival for influence and leadership], *Nashwan News*, 20 February 2016, http://nashwannews.com/45975.
- 68. Interview with Sad bin Atif Al-Awlaqi, "*Al-Masra* fi hiwar jaded ma al-qa'id Sad bin Atif Al-Awlaqi ahad qadat Ansar Al-Sharia fi Al-Yaman" [Interview by *Al-Masra* with the commander Sad bin Atif Al-Awlaqi, one of the Ansar Al-Sharia leaders in Yemen], *Al-Masra*, 4 April 2016, 5.
- 69. Interview with Sad bin Atif Al-Awlaqi.
- 70. AQAP Communique, "Risala ila ahlina fi Hadramawt" [A letter to our people in Hadramawt], 16 March 2017.
- 71. "Al-Houthiyun yahtajizun qawafil muttajiha ila Taizz al-yamaniya" [The Houthis block convoys heading for Taizz in Yemen], *Iram News*, 4 February 2017, www. eremnews.com/news/arab-world/yemen/711087.
- 72. Khalid BaTarfi, "Hiwar ma al-qiyadi."

- 73. Yara Bayoumi, Noah Browning, and Mohammed Ghobari, "How Saudi Arabia's War in Yemen Has Made al Qaeda Stronger- and Richer," Reuters, 8 April 2016, www.reuters.com/investigates/special-report/yemen-aqap.
- 74. Al-Qaida's Hadramawt branch, "Bayan ila ahlina fi Hadramawt hawl muaskarat al-tajnid fi Al-Rumat wa'l-Masila wa-ghayrha" [Communique to our people in Hadramawt on the subject of the recruitment camps in Al-Rumat, Al-Masila, and elsewhere], 22 April 2016, http://storel.up-00.com/2016-04/146135303326771.jpg; "Kayf tabdu manatiq saytarat Ansar Al-Sharia muqaranatan bi-baqi al-mudun al-yamaniya" [How the areas under Ansar Al-Sharia control compare with the rest of Yemeni cities], *Al-Masra*, 14 March 2016, 3; and "Irtiyah shabi wa-namudhaj idari najih fi tahqiq al-amn wa-tanfidh al-mashari" [Popular comfort and a successful administrative model, security, and fulfillment of projects], *Al-Masra*, 15 April 2016, 3.
- 75. "85 amaliyat ightiyal; tasfiyat hisabat wa-sira ghayr mulan bayn fasa'il Al-Qaida bi-Taizz" [85 Assassinations; a settling of scores and an undeclared war among al-Qaeda factions in Taizz], *Al-Masa' Press*, 9 April 2017, www.masa-press. net/2017/04/09/85.
- 76. Interviews with Tariq Al-Fadli, "Tariq Al-Fadli: Al-Ishtirakiyun dhabahu waqatalu, wa-ma lahum illa al-sikkin" [Tariq Al-Fadli: The Socialists Butchered and Killed, and All They Deserve Is the Knife], *Yamanat*, 14 October 2012, www. yemenat.net/?p=96123; with Abu Al-Fida', "Al-Qiyadi fi Al-Qaida wa'l-muqrib min Bin Ladin Abu Al-Fida': Fi harb 1994 Al-Zindani qal lana sa-naqdi ala alhizb al-ishtiraki" [The Al-Qaida Leader Close to Bin Ladin Abu Al-Fida': During the 1994 War, Al-Zindani Told Us We Would Eliminate the Socialist Party], *Al-Yaman Al-Said*, 30 August 2012, www.yemensaeed.com/print.php?id=1607; and Johnsen, 39-46.
- 77. John F. Burns, "Yemen Links to Bin Ladin Gnaw at F. B. I. in Cole Inquiry," New York Times, 25 November 2000, 3; Robert F. Worth, "Yemen's Deals with Jihadists Unsettle the U.S." New York Times, 28 January 2008, www.nytimes. com/2008/01/28/world/middleeast/28qaeda.html; (hereafter Worth, "Yemen's Deals with Jihadists"); and Uzi Rabi, Yemen: Revolution, Civil War and Unification (London: I. B. Tauris, 2015). First-person accounts include those by former Al-Qaida figures, such as the interview with Abu Al-Fida' (Rashad Muhammad Said), "Al-Qiyadi fi Al-Qaida wa'l-muqarrab min Bin Ladin Abu Al-Fida: Fi harb 1994 Al-Zindani qal lana sa-naqdi ala al-hizb al-ishtiraki wa-sa-tuqam al-khilafa al-islamiya min Al-Yaman wa-tawjihatna kunna natalaggaha min Ali Muhsin Al-Ahmar" [A Leader in Al-Qaida and a Confidant of Bin Ladin, Abu Al-Fida: During the 1994 War Al-Zindani Told Us That We Would Eliminate the Socialist Party and That the Caliphate Would Be Established Beginning in Yemen and We Received Our Orders from Ali Muhsin Al-Ahmar], Al-Yaman Al-Said, 30 August 2012, www.yemensaeed.com/print.php?id=1607; and interview with Tariq Al-Fadli, "Tariq Al-Fadli yuwasil kashf asrar al-hukm fi Al-Yaman" [Tariq Al-Fadli Continues His Revelations about the Government in Yemen], *Al-Yaman* Al-Said, 7 November 2012, www.yemensaeed.com/print.php?id=2593.

- 78. See the informative account by Gregory D. Johnsen, *The Last Refuge; Yemen, Al-Qaeda, and America's War in Arabia* (New York: W. W. Norton, 2013), 35–219.
- 79. Interview with Ali Abd Allah Saleh, transcript in "Ra'is al-jumhuriya fi muqabalat tilifiziyuniya: Al-Dawla azima ala al-qada' ala al-anasir al-irhabiya bi-Sada" [The president of the republic in a television interview: the state is determined to eliminate the terrorist elements in Sada], *Al-Jumhuriya*, 18 October 2009, www.algomhoriah.net/news_details.php?lng=Arabic&sid=16862 (website since removed).
- 80. "Lajnat wisata: Al-Qaida waqqaat ala ittifaq wa'l-sulta nakathat wa-nuhammilha kamil al-mas'uliya" [The mediation committee: Al-Qaeda signed the agreement but the government broke its word and we blame it completely], Nashwan News, 7 February 2013, http://nashwannews.com/news.php?action=view&id=22926, and AQAP, "Bayan fi al-radd ala khitab Abd Rabbih Hadi fi kulliyat al-shurta" [Communique in response to Abd Rabbuh Hadi's speech at the police academy], 30 August 2013, https://nokbah.com/~w3/?p=4111 (website since removed).
- 81. "Barlamani yadu li-tajribat al-tahawur ma tanzhim Al-Qaida" [A member of parliament calls to attempt a dialog with al-Qaeda], *Yemen Press*, 2 January 2014, http://yemen-press.com/news25657.html.
- 82. "Muhafizh Hadramawt yarfud tawjihat Al-Ahmar bi'l-tafawud ma Al-Qaida" [The governor of Hadramawt rejects Al-Ahmar's orders to negotiate with al-Qaeda], *Al-Umana*', 28 April 2016, www.alomanaa.net/news34940.html.
- 83. "Al-Natiq bi-ism amn Adan: Bi-hadhihi al-injazat wihdat mukafahat al-irhab altabia li-amn Adan sahaqat al-khalaya al-irhabiya wa-jannabat al-madina kulfat istihdafha bi'l-ta'irat" [The spokesman for Aden security: The successes of Aden security's counterterrorist unit have wiped out the terrorist cells and spared the city the affliction of being targeted by aircraft], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 5 March 2017, http://adenalgd.net/news/247837.
- 84. Interview with Fawzi Al-Wajih by Khalid Al-Hammadi, "Al-Haris al-shakhsi al-asbaq li-Usama Bin Ladin" [Osama bin Laden's former personal bodyguard], *Al-Quds Al-Arabi*, 9 January 2009, www.alqudsalarabi.info/index. asp?fname=data/2009/2009/01/01-31/30qpt53.htm; and Worth, "Yemen's Deals with Jihadists."
- 85. "Asharat min anasir Al-Qaida yatamarkazun fi mintaqat Al-Udayn bi-madinat Ibb" [Dozens of al-Qaeda members congregate in the Al-Udayn section of the city of Ibb], *Al-Wasat*, 31 March 2013, www.alwasat-ye.net/?ac=3&no= 35656&d f=38&t f=0&t=5&lanf in.
- 86. "Masdar askari: Anasir min Al-Qaida sallamat nafsaha li'l-sultat min Al-Mukalla wa-talabat al-afw" [A military source: Elements of al-Qaeda surrendered to the Al-Mukalla authorities and requested amnesty], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 1 August 2016, http://adenalgd.net/news/214917.
- 87. "Muhafizh Hadramawt yuwajjih bi'l-ifraj an adad min al-mawqufin ala qadaya al-irhab" [The governor of Hadramawt orders the release of a number of detainees

- held on charges of terrorism], *Al-Masila Press*, 23 May 2017, http://almasilapress.net/?p=18054.
- 88. As in a flyer it distributed in 2015, and threatening to flog any supporters of separatism, "Al-Qaida tatawaad bi-jald kull man yunadi bi-fasl janub Al-Yaman an shimalih" [Al-Qaeda threatens to flog anyone calling for the separation of south Yemen from the north], *Al-Yaman Al-Said*, 16 December 2015, www. yemensaeed.com/news45330.html.
- 89. "Al-Qaida yakhtatif nashit fi Al-Hirak al-janubi bi-Hadramawt" [Al-Qaeda kidnaps an activist in the southern Hirak in Hadramawt], *Al-Fajr Al-Jadid*, 27 March 2016, http://alfieralgaaded.net/news_details.php?lang=arabic&sid=11828.
- 90. Nadim Shabil, "Masiratan fi Lahij tandidan bi-muhakamat mutaqili Al-Hirak wa'l-Qaida tutliq al-nar ala sayyarat isaf" [Two marches in Lahij protesting the trials of the Hirak detainees and al-Qaeda opens fire on an ambulance], *Lahij News*, 17 November 2009, www.lahjnews.net/ar/print.php?id=1138; and "Akthar min 100 musallah min Al-Hirak al-qaidi yatadun ala kulliyat al-tarbiya wa-yaksarun karasi al-madaris bi-Radfan" [More than 100 armed men of Qaeda-linked-Hirak attack the teachers' college in Radfan and smash chairs], *Lahij News*, 25 January 2010, www.lahjnews.net/ar/news-2381.htm.
- 91. "Safqat jadida li-amaliyat tabadul asra bayn Al-Houthiyin wa'l-Qaida" [New deals on prisoner exchanges between the Houthis and al-Qaeda], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 23 April 2016, http://aawsat.com/node/623196; and "Tabadul asra bayn milishiya al-Houthi wa'l-Qaida" [Prisoner exchange between the Houthi militia and al-Qaida], *Qari Net* (pro-Coalition), 5 May 2017, www.qary.net/yemen/330990.html (website since removed).
- 92. "Ittihamat li'l-ikhwan bi-tazwid Al-Qaida bi-asliha fi Abyan" [Accusations against the brotherhood of supplying arms to al-Qaeda in Abyan], 24.ae, 3 March 2017, 24.ae/article/325585/.
- 93. "Man yusallim al-asliha li-tanzhim Al-Qaida fi Al-Yaman?" [Who is delivering weapons to al-Qaeda in Yemen?], *Iram News*, 4 March 2017, https://www.eremnews.com/news/arab-world/yemen/747614.
- 94. "Al-Tafasil al-kamila li-amaliyat al-inzal al-amrikiya fi Al-Bayda': 56 qatilan baynhum 3 min qadat Al-Qaida" [Complete details on the American raid in Al-Bayda': 56 dead including 3 al-Qaeda leaders], *Al-Mustaqbal*, 29 January 2017, www.future-fm.net/?p=51293.
- 95. Al-Mashhad Al-Yamani, "Hal yara al-liwa' Khasruf."
- 96. "Al-Qaysi bad Al-Humayqani: kayf yuhit Hadi nafsah bi'l-musannafin amrikiyan fi qa'imat al-irhab wa-yahzha bi-dam Washintun?" [Al-Qaysi after al-Humayqani: How does Hadi surround himself with those America has placed on its terrorist list and still maintain Washington's support?], *Al-Murasil*, 20 May 2016, www. almrasel.net/?p=2183.
- 97. "Mukawwinat siyasiya mu'ayyida li'l-shariya tastaidd li-ilan tahaluf jadid qabl al-taswiya" [Political organizations supporting the legal government prepare to

- announce a new coalition before a settlement], *Al-Yamani Al-Jadid*, 24 March 2016, www.alyemeni.com/news.php?id=6751.
- 98. "Qiyadat salafiya ala ra'sihim amin amm Al-Rashad wa-adw al-hay'a al-istishariya Al-Humayqani tasil Sada fi dhikra tahjir al-salafiyin min Dammaj" [Salafi leaders, with the general secretary of Al-Rashad party at their head and member of the consultative committee Al-Humayqani, arrive in Sada to commemorate the expulsion of the Salafis from Dammaj], *Huna Aden*, 16 January 2017, www. hunaaden.net/news36769.html.
- 99. Wi'am Abd Allah, "Ma wara' tasnif Al-Qaysi daiman li'l-irhab wa-kayf nazhar salfiyu Al-Yaman li-dhalik al-qarar?" [What is behind categorizing Al-Qaysi as a supporter of terorrism and how did Yemen's Salafis view that decision?], Al-Mawqi Post, 23 May 2016, http://almawqea.net/news.php?id=8103; and "Al-Zubaydi yulhiq bi-Shallal;" and "Al-Islah yudin idraj al-khizana al-amrikiya li-Abkar wa'l-Ahdal fi qa'imat al-mashmulin bi'l-uqubat bi-mazaim alaqathima bi-jamaat irhabiya" [The Islah condemns the U.S. treasury department's placing Abkar and Al-Ahdal on the sanctions list with claims they have links to terrorist organizations], Al-Sahwa, 9 December 2016, https://alsawha-yemen.net/p-1151.
- 100. "Muaskar Al-Qaida fi Al-Mahfad uqim bi-dam mubashir min Al-Fadli" [Al-Qaeda's camp in Al-Mahfad was established with Al-Fadli's direct support], Radfan Press, 19 December 2009, www.rdfanpress.net/news_details.php?sid=455.
- 101. Arafat Madabish, "Al-Yaman: Hisar musallah li-manzil zaim qabali janubi" [Yemen: Armed siege of a southern tribal leader's residence], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 7 November 2012, http://archive.aawsat.com/print.asp?did=703230&issueno=12398; and "Tariq al-Fadli: Sa-aud ila Abyan ma al-habba al-shabiya raghm anf umala' al-nizham" [Tariq al-Fadli: I will return to Abyan with the popular movement in spite of the regime's puppets], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 16 December 2013, http://adengd.net/printpost/82279.
- 102. Tik Root and Casey Coombs, "A Sheikh's Life," *The American Prospect* (Washington, D.C.), 30 April 2013, http://prospect.org/article/sheikhs-life.
- 103. "Fi-ma al-lijan al-shabiya bi-Khanfar wa-Jaar tu'akkid annaha lan tasmah bi-tikrar sinariyu 2011 Al-Fadli yu'akkid indimamhu li'l-Qaida wa-yulin bad' al-kifah didd al-hukuma" [While the popular committees in Khanfar and Jaar affirm that they will not permit a repetition of the 2011 scenario Al-Fadli confirms he has joined al-Qaeda and that the struggle against the government has begun], *Akhbar Al-Yawm*, 17 June 2014, www.akhbaralyom.net/nprint.php?lng=arabic&sid=80184.
- 104. "Ma wara' ifraj al-Houthiyin li-najlay Tariq Al-Fadli al-muttahamayn bi'l-irhab?" [What is behind the release of two of Tariq Al-Fadli's sons accused of terrorism?], *Aden Post* (then pro-UAE), 20 April 2016, http://adenpost.info/news/46422.
- 105. "Zaim sabiq fi Al-Qaida yutalib bi-tansib najl al-makhlu ra'isan li'l-Yaman waishrak DAESH wal'-ikhwan bi'l-hukm" [A former al-Qaeda leader demands that the deposed president's son be appointed as Yemen's president and that ISIS and the Muslim Brotherhood be included in the government], *Sada Aden*, 1 February 2017, www.sadaaden.uk/portal/print.aspx?t=1&id=331482.

- 106. Saeed Al-Batati and Ben Hubbard, "The Only Bank in a Company Town (When the Company Was Al Qaeda)," *New York Times*, 15 November 2016, www.nytimes.com/2016/11/16/world/middleeast/yemen-al-qaeda-bank.html? ref=middleeast&_r=0.
- 107. "Mudir far sharikat Al-Umgi bi-mudiriyat Radfan wa'l-Anad li-Aden Al-Ghad: Al-Sharika lam tata'aththar bi-tilka al-sha'iat wa-nushayyid bi'l-tafaul al-rasmi wa'l-mujtamai" [The director of the Al-Omgy company's branch in the Radfan and Al-Anad Districts to Aden Al-Ghad: The firm has not been affected by the rumors and we applaud the official and public dealings], Aden Al-Ghad, 25 February 2017, http://adengd.net/news/237919.
- 108. "Ansar Al-Sharia fi Rida yu'akkidun ann al-nizham al-fasid al-zhalim la yanfa mahu illa al-jihad li-radih wa-radd zhulmih" [The Ansar Al-Sharia in Rida confirm that the only way to deal with the corrupt and unjust regime is by the Jihad in order to prevent it and resist its injustice], *Taqrir Ikhbari*, Madad News Agency, 9, February 2012, 1.
- 109. "Fi-ma al-anasir al-irhabiya talja' li-isthdaf al-muwatinin wa-tahtajiz 8 min al-muwatinin fi Al-Makhzan" [The terrorist elements resort to attacking citizens and arrest eight in Al-Makhzan], *Akhbar Al-Yawm*, 13 August 2011, www.akhbaralyom.net/nprint.php?lng=arabic&sid=43907; and Sam Kimball, "Yemenis Left with Mixed Feelings after government troops oust Islamists," *The Guardian* (London), 20 July 2012, www.guardian.co.uk/world/2012/jul/20/ yemen-islamist-al-qaida-abyan/print.
- 110. Interview with Jalal Al-Marqashi by Abd Al-Razzaq Al-Jamal, *Al-Quds Al-Arabi*, 5 May 2012, www.alquds.co.uk/index.asp?fname=data\2012\05\05-13\13qpt962. htm.
- 111. "Shahid bi'l-vidiyu: Anasir Al-Qaida yudimun muwatin bi-madinat Jaar janub Al-Yaman" [See the video: Al-Qaeda elements execute a citizen in the city of Jaar in South Yemen], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 30 September 2011, http://adenalghad.net/news/3978.
- 112. Arafat Madabish, "Qaba'il Abyan tantafid didd Al-Qaida wa-qatla bi'l-asharat fi sufuf al-musallahin" [The tribes of Abyan revolt against al-Qaeda and there are dead by the dozens in the ranks of the combatants], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 19 July 2012, www.aawsat.com/print.asp?did=631737&issueno=11921.; Sudarsan Raghavan, "In Yemen, Tribal Militias in a Fierce Battle with Al-Qaeda Wing," *Washington Post*, 10 September 2012, https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/middle_east/in-yemen-tribal-militias-in-a-fierce-battle-with-al-qaeda-wing/2012/09/10/0cce 6f1e-f2b2-11e1-b74c-84ed55e0300b_story.html?utm_term=.79d5e2dc03dc.
- 113. Interview with Khalid BaTarfi by Sanad BaYashub, "Al-Qiyadi bi'l-Qaida BaTarfi yatahaddath fi awwal muqabala suhufiya bad saytarat al-tanzhim ala asimat Hadramawt Al-Mukalla" [The al-Qaeda leader BaTarfi gives the first press interview since al-Qaeda took control of Al-Mukalla, the capital of Hadramawt], Hadarim Net, 26 June 2015, www.hadarem.com/index.php?ac=3&no=16141.
- 114. Khalid BaTarfi, "Liqa' shamil."

- 115. Abd Al-Kahliq Al-Hud, "Jaar laysat Qandahar" [Jaar Is Not Kandahar], *Al-Arabi*, 18 October 2016, https://www.al-arabi.com/Thoughts/7074.
- 116. Adnan BaWazir, "Imarat Al-Qaida fi Hadramawt: Al-Amr bi'l-dara'ib wa'l-nahy an al-rawatib" [Al-Qaeda's Imara in Hadramawt: Enjoin taxes and forbid salaries], *Al-Akhbar* (Beirut), 25 March 2016, www.al-akhbar.com/node/254792.
- 117. Interview with Khalid BaTarfi by Sanad BaYashub, "Khalid BaTarfi: Lam nata-dakhkhal fi tashkil al-majlis al-ahli wa-la fi ikhtiyar ashkhasih wa-huwwa laysa wajiha lana bal kiyan munfasil anna yusahim fi idarat al-bilad" [Khalid BaTarfi: We did not interfere in setting up the popular council or in selecting its members and it is not just another one of our entities but is separate from us and participates in administering the city], *Najm Al-Mukalla*, 26 June 2015, www.mukalla-star. com/news/2015/213928.html (website since removed).
- 118. "Al-Qaida yughliq aswaq Al-Mukalla al-yamaniya tafarrughan li'l-ibada" [Al-Qaeda closes the markets in Al-Mukalla, Yemen, for prayers], Al-Arabi Al-Jadid, 8 July 2015, https://www.alaraby.co.uk/economy/2015/7/8/%D8%A7%D9%84% D9%82%D8%A7%D8%B9%D8%AF%D8%A9-%D9%8A%D8%BA%D9%84%D9% 82-%D8%A3%D8%B3%D9%88%D8%A7%D9%82-%D8%A7%D9%84%D9%85% D9%83%D9%84%D8%A7-%D8%A7%D9%84%D9%8A%D9%85%D9%86%D9% 8A%D8%A9-%D8%AA%D9%81%D8%B1%D8%BA%D8%A7-%D9%84%D9%84% D8%B9%D8%A8%D8%A7%D8%AF%D8%A9; "Fi haditha hiya al-ula bi'l-Yaman: Tanzhim Al-Qaida yunaffidh hukm al-rajm bi-imra'a ittahamat bi'l-zina' fi Al-Mukalla" [In the first incident of its kind in yemen: Al-Qaeda Carries out a judgment of stoning a woman accused of adultery in Al-Mukalla], Al-Yaman Al-Said, 4 January 2016, www.yemensaeed.com/news47225.html; "Al-Qaida yafrud minhajan dirasiya khass bih bi'l-Mukalla wa-yujallid shakhs bi-tuhmat samaa li'l-aghani" [Al-Qaeda imposes its own school curriculum in Al-Mukalla and flogs an individual accused of listening to songs], Sawt Saba', 1 April 2016, http:// sautsaba.net/news_details.php?lng=arabic&sid=13728; "Qatla wa-jarha bi-hujum li'l-Qaida ala hafl zifaf bi-mudiriyat Tibn" [Dead and wounded following an attack by al-Qaeda on a wedding party in Tibn District, Marsad News Agency, 1 April 2017, www.mersadnews.net/archives/51614; "Al-Qaida tulin tanfidh alidam ala 3 ashkhas bi-Ghil BaWazir" [Al-Qaeda reports it has executed three individuals in Ghil BaWazir], Aden Al-Ghad, 17 March 2016, http://adengd.net/ news/197109; and "Kayf tabdu manatiq saytarat Ansar Al-Sharia muqaranatan bi-baqi al-mudun al-yamaniya" [How the areas under Ansar Al-Sharia control compare with the rest of Yemeni cities], Al-Masra, 14 March 2016, 3.
- 119. "Tanzhim Al-Qaida bi-Taizz yasdur awamir ihdar li-suhufi ala khalfiyat nashr maqal suhufi" [Al-Qaeda in Taizz issues a summons to a reporter following the publication of a newspaper article], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 14 March 2017, http://adenalgd.net/news/249322; and "Taizz: Iqtiham mustashfa Al-Jumhuri min qibal jamaat mutashaddida wa-man al-dawam bi-sabab al-ikhtilat" [Taizz: Invasion of Al-Jumhuri hospital by hardline groups and a work stoppage because of the mixing of sexes], *Huna Taizz*, 25 July 2016, www.hunataiz.net/?p=9071.

- 120. "Al-Qaida tunaffidh tahdidha hadm ihda al-qibab al-tarikhiya fi al-Shihr bi-Hadramawt" [Al-Qaeda carries out its threat—the demolition of a historic shrine in Al-Shihr in Hadramawt], Sada Aden, 29 June 2015, http://www.sadaaden.uk/read-news/315206; "Al-Qaida tuhaddim adad min al-adriha al-tarikhiya bi-Qubbat Yaqub bi'l-Mukalla" [Al-Qaeda demolishes a number of historic mausolea in Qubbat Yaqub in Al-Mukalla], Sada Aden, 22 September 2015, www.sadaaden.uk/read-news/317283; "Al-Qaida yuwasil hadm al-qibab wa'l-adriha bi-Hadramawt" [Al-Qaeda continues its destruction of shrines and mausolea in Hadramawt], Sada Aden, 29 September 2015, www.sadaaden.uk/read-news/317415; and "Tanzhim Al-Qaida al-irhabi yudammir adadan min al-maqabir al-ahliya bi-Wadi Abida bi-Ma'rib" [Al-Qaeda destroys a number of popular tombs in Wadi Abida in Ma'rib], Saba' News Agency, 15 January 2016, www.sabanews.net/ar/news416167.htm.
- 121. "Anasir Al-Qaida tudim bi-tariqa wihshiya imam wa-khatib jami Al-Kawla fi Ma'rib" [Al-Qaeda elements execute in a brutal manner the imam and Khatib of Al-Kawla Mosque in Ma'rib], Saba' News Agency, 24 July 2015, www.sabanews. net/ar/news400235.htm; and Ghamdan Al-Duqaymi, "Yamaniyun fi sujun tanzhim Al-Qaida" [Yemenis in al-Qaeda prisons], Irfa Sawtak program, Al-Hurra TV, 2 November 2016, https://www.irfaasawtak.com.
- 122. Bill Law, "Yemen Conflict: Al-Qaeda 'Used Surface-to-Air Missile' to Bring Down Emirati Fighter Jet," *The Independent* (London), 27 March 2016, www. independent.co.uk/news/world/middle-east/yemen-conflict-al-qaeda-used-surface-to-air-missile-to-bring-down-emirati-fighter-jet-a6954671.html.
- 123. Posting by ISIS, "Qaidat Al-Yaman bayn al-ikhtiraq wa'l-ihtiraq" [The Yemen al-Qaeda: Penetration or collapse], 12 March 2017, https://justpaste.it/jwia; and "Al-Amaliyat al-amrikiya tuwassi sharkh al-jihadiyin: Al-Dawla yastathmir (sic) fi ikhtiraqat Al-Qaida" [U.S. Operations deepen the divide among the Jihadis: The Islamic State exploits al-Qaeda's penetration], *Al-Arabi*, 12 March 2017, https://www.al-arabi.com/Issues/11025/%D8%A7%D9%84%D8%B9%D9 %85%D9%84%D9%8A%D8%A7%D8%AA-%D8%A7%D9%84%D8%A3%D9% 85%D8%B1%D9%8A%D9%83%D9%8A%D8%A9-%D8%AA%D9%88AD8%B3-%D8%B9-%D8%B4%D8%B1%D8%AE-%D8%A7%D9%84%D8%AC%D9%87% D8%A7%D8%AF%D9%8A%D9%8A%D9%86-%D8%A7%D9%84%D8%AF%D 9%88%D9%84%D8%A9-%D9%8A%D8%B3%D8%AA%D8%B1%D8%AF%D 9%88%D9%84-%D8%A7%D8%AE\D8%AA%D8%B1%D8%A7%D9%82 %D8%A7%D8%AA-%D8%A7%D9%84%D9%82%D8%A7%D8%B9%D8%AF% D8%A9
- 124. "Qaidat Al-Yaman wa'l-drunz" [Yemen's al-Qaeda and the drones], *Al-Arabi*, 3 May 2017, https://www.al-arabi.com/Issues/12402/%D9%82%D8%A7%D8% B9%D8%AF%D8%A9-%D8%A7%D9%84%D9%8A%D9%85%D9%86-%D9%88 %D8%A7%D9%84%D9%80-%D8%AF%D8%B1%D9%88%D9%86%D8%B2--% D8%A5%D8%AE%D8%AA%D8%B1%D8%A7%D9%82-%D9%81%D9%88%D9 %82-%D9%85%D8%B3%D8%AA%D9%88%D9%89-%D8%A7%D9%84%D8%A 5%D8%AD%D8%AA%D9%8A%D8%A7%D8%B7.

- 125. Interview with Fahd Al-Qus Al-Awlaqi by Abd Al-Razzaq Al-Jamal, 13 September 2011, transcript by Al-Malahim News Agency, 2-3.
- 126. Hamil Al-Misk, "Fi Al-Aqsa naltaqi" [We will converge in Al-Aqsa], *Sada Al-Malahim*, April-May 2009, 27, 31.
- 127. Osama Bin Ladin, letter to Mahmud Atiya, May 2010, Combating Terrorism Center at West Point, SOCOM-2012-0000019, 20-23.
- 128. Hamil Al-Misk, "Min huna nabda' [This is where we begin] *Sada Al-Malahim*, February-March 2009, 27, 29. A spokesman with ties to the senior Al-Qaida leadership echoed these same considerations, Asad Al-Jihad 2, "Istiratijiyat tanzhim Al-Qaida fi 11/9/2008 wa-bad' mukhattatih al-azhim" [Al-Qaeda's strategy on 11/9/2008 and the beginning of its great plan], 11 September 2008, Al-Thughur forum, http://althoghor.com/forum/index.php?showtopic=3004 (website since removed).
- 129. Interview with Nasir Abd Al-Karim Al-Wuhayshi by Abd Al-Ilah Haydar Sha'i, "Abu Basir: Nansur Ghazza bi-darb al-maSaleh al-gharbiya bi'l-mintaqa" [We are supporting Gaza by striking Western interests in the region], Al-Jazira TV (Doha), 27 January 2009, www.aljazeera.net/news/archive/archive?ArchiveID=1167805; and Mishal Al-Shadukhi, "Li-madha nuqatil fi Jazirat Al-Arab?" [Why do we fight in the Arabian Peninsula?], Sada Al-Malahim, June-July 2009, 42-3.
- 130. Al-Wuhayshi, "Wa-yamkuruna."
- 131. "Al-Liqa' al-awwal wa'l-hisri ma al-shaykh Anwar Al-Awlaqi" [The first and exclusive interview with Shaykh Anwar Al-Awlaqi], Internet Archive, 23 May 2010, https://archive.org/details/WarOnTerror-039.
- 132. "Al-Saudiya tuazziz min tahalufatha al-qabaliya tamhidan li-marakatay Al-Hudayda wa-Sana" [Saudi Arabia shores up its tribal alliances in preparation for the two battles of Hodeida and Sanaa], *Al-Umana*, 11 April 2017, www.alomanaa. net/news54624.html.
- 133. Nuha Al-Badawi, "Hal sa-tatahattam ahlam Al-Qaida ala aswar al-qabila?" [Will al-Qaeda's dreams flounder on the tribe?], *Al-Masdar*, 10 February 2017, www. almasdaronline.com/article/print/83290 (hereafter Al-Badawi, "Hal sa-tatahattam ahlam Al-Qaida").
- 134. Al-Qaida, "Bayan bi-sha'n qatl al-nisa' wa-tadmir al-buyut wa'l-masajid bi-Wadi Abida" [Communique on the killing of women and the destruction of homes and mosques in Wadi Abida], 11 June 2010; and Al-Badawi, "Hal sa-tatahattam ahlam Al-Qaida."
- 135. "Bad muhawalat ightiyal shakhsiya qabaliya tawattur shadid bayn Al-Qaida wa'l-qaba'il fi Abyan" [Following an attempt to assassinate a tribal notable serious tension between al-Qaeda and the tribes in Abyan], *Akhbar Aden*, 2 December 2011, www.aden-news.net/nprint.php?lng=arabic&sid=8355.
- 136. "Al-Qaida tastaghill akhlaq al-badawa al-tayyiba wa'l-tabia al-shrawiya saadathum: muhafizh Ma'rib Al-Zaydi" [Al-Qaeda takes advantage of the rural population's noble morals and the desert environment helps them: The governor

- of Ma'rib Al-Zaydi], *Al-Bayda' Press*, 6 February 2010, www.albidapress.net/press/news_view_4656.html.
- 137. Arafat Madabish, "Al-Yaman: Tahrir imarat Azzan min Al-Qaida" [Yemen: The liberation of the Emirate of Azzan from al-Qaeda], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 24 June 2012, www.aawsat.com/print.asp?did=683253&issueno=12262 (hereafter Madabish, "Al-Yaman: Tahrir imarat Azzan").
- 138. "Al-Faragh al-amni fi Abyan ila mata?" [The security vacuum in Abyan: How long will it last?], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 24 July 2017, http://adenalgd.net/news/269000.
- 139. "Istishhad al-shaykh Tariq Al-Dhahab ma akhih al-asghar Ahmad fi Rida" [The martyrdom of Shaykh Tariq Al-Dhahab and his younger brother Ahmad in Rida], *Taqrir Ikhbari*, Madad News Agency, 10, February 2012, 1.
- 140. Abd Al-Razzaq Al-Jamal, "Mustaqbal muhafazhat Ibb bad inhiyar al-ittifaq bayn al-amn al-siyasi wa-a'idi Ansar Al-Sharia min Abyan" [The future of Ibb province after the collapse of the agreement between the political security forces and the Ansar Al-Sharia returning from Abyan], Al-Majlis Al-Yamani forum (Sanaa), 6 December 2012, www.yemen-forum.net/vb/showthread.php?t=701364.
- 141. Madabish, "Al-Yaman: Tahrir imarat Azzan;" and Samir Hasan, "Makhawif min awdat Al-Qaida ila Abyan" [Fears of Al-Qaida's return to Abyan], Al-Jazira TV, 1 August 2012, http://aljazeera.net.
- 142. "Al-Shaykh Saleh bin Farid Al-Awlaqi yadu li-tard anasir Al-Qaida min mintaqat Al-Said bi-Shabwa" [Shaykh Saleh bin Farid Al-Awlaqi calls for members of al-Qaeda to be expelled from the Al-Said area of Shabwa], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 10 March 2017, http://adenalgd.net/news/248686.
- 143. "Qabilat Al-Maraqisha tanfi wujud anasir Al-Qaida fi manatiqha" [The Al-Maraqisha tribe denies that al-Qaeda personnel are in its territory], *Aden Time*, 5 February 2017, http://aden-tm.net/NDetails.aspx?contid=21208.
- 144. "Al-Qaida tukhda li-qabilat Al BaKazim bad maqtal amirha" [Al-Qaeda submits to the Al BakAzim tribe following the death of its amir], *Al-Yaman Al-Said*, 7 February 2016, www.yemensaeed.com/news50447.html.
- 145. Ali Ibrahim Al-Moshki, "Tribal Groups Attempt to Broker Peace in Abyan, Shabwa," *Yemen Times*, 8 May 2014, www.yementimes.com/en/1779/news/3818/ Tribal-groups-attempt-to-broker-peace-in-Abyan-Shabwa.htm.
- 146. "Al-Qaida tusaytir ala muaskar li'l-jaysh fi Shabwa" [Al-Qaeda seizes an army base in Shabwa], *Al-Madina*, 13 February 2015, www.al-madina.com/printhtml/587930.
- 147. "Anasir Al-Qaida ma zalat tajni makasib min wuqud muharrab bi'l-Yaman" [Al-Qaeda elements are still making money from smuggled fuel in Yemen], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 10 August 2016, http://aawsat.com/node/650906.
- 148. Radi Sabih, "Hadramawt tataqasamha Al-Qaida wa'l-qaba'il wa-quwwat askariya" [Al-Qaeda, the tribes, and the military forces share Hadramawt], Al-Jazira TV, 24 November 2015, www.aljazeera.net.

- 149. Ansar Al-Sharia communique, "Tawdih hawl qadiyat Al BuBakr Bin Dahha wa-Ibn Al-Hayj" [A clarification on the al Bu Bakr bin Dahha and the Ibn al-Hayj case], 20 October 2016.
- 150. "Makhawif Al-Qaida min al-qaba'il tadfa al-tanzhim li-muhajamat DAESH" [Al-Qaeda's fear of the tribes prompts it to attack ISIS], *Al-Arabi Al-Jadid*, 16 December 2016, https://www.alaraby.co.uk/Print/9f48bcd0-a029-4e10-b363-6e2b89f51683/3ee9fa60-117f-4967-acbc-89dc229e69a1; and "Ansar Al-Sharia fi Al-Yaman yanfi ayy sila lah bi-tafjir muaskar li'l-tajnid wa-yatabarra' min afal tanzhim Al-Dawla" [The Ansar Al-Sharia in Yemen deny having any link to the explosion of the recruiting base and distances itself from the Islamic State's actions], Al-Islamiyun, 18 December 2016, http://islamion.com/news.
- 151. "Qabila bi-muhafazhat Al-Bayda' tantafid wa-tatrud Al-Qaida bad ihtijazhim rajul wa-zawjathu" [A tribe in Al-Bayda' Province rises up and expels al-Qaeda after the latter detained a man and his wife], *Al-Mashhad Al-Yemeni*, 13 September 2016, www.almashhad-alyemeni.com/topics/MY/8/56988.html.
- 152. "Masra qiyadi min Al-Qaida fi kamin bi-muhafazhat Shabwa" [Al-Qaeda leader killed in an ambush in Shabwa Province], *Al-Arabi*, 15 April 2017, https://www.al-arabi.com/Movement/11969.
- 153. "Muhafizh Hadramawt yadu qaba'il Hadramawt li'l-tha'r li-abna'ihim dahaya al-irhab bi-Duan" [The governor of Hadramawt calls on the tribes of Hadramawt to exact revenge for their sons who were victims of terrorism in Duan], *Aden Al-Hadath*, 30 May 2017, http://adenalhadath.net/news_details.php?sid=18079.
- 154. "Fi awwal mawqif tarikhi min nawih qabila ariqa bi-Abyan tatabarra' min afradha al-muntamin li-tanzhim al-Qaida" [For the first time in history for such an occurrence a noble tribe in Abyan disowns its members who join al-Qaeda], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 18 August 2016, http://adenalgd.net/news/216910.
- 155. "Qaba'il Laqmush bi-Shabwa tasdur bayanan tu'akkid manaha dukhul Al-Qaida aradiha" [The Laqmush Tribes in Shabwa issue a communique prohibiting al-Qaeda from entering their lands], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 28 April 2016, http://adengd.net/news/202903.
- 156. "Maarik anifa fi Lawdar bayn Al-Qaida wa-rijal al-qaba'il" [Intense battles in Lawdar between al-Qaeda and tribesmen], *Shabwat Al-Hadath*, 7 February 2017, http://shabwahalhadath.net/print/13570.
- 157. "Shabwa: qatla wa-jarha min Al BaAwda fi ishtibakat ma Al-Qaida" [Shabwa: Dead and wounded from the Al BaAwda in clashes with al-Qaeda], *Al-Arabi*, 24 December 2016, https://www.al-arabi.com/Movement/9030; "Qatla qabaliyun fi hujum li'l-Qaida bi-Hadramawt" [Tribesmen dead in an al-Qaeda attack in Hadramawt]; *Aden Al-Ghad*, 3 March 2017, http://adenalgd.net/news/247607; and "Qatil min Al-Qaida wa 4 min al-amn bi-hujum istahdaf hajiz amni bi-Zinjibar" [One al-Qaeda and four police dead from an attack on a security checkpoint in Zinjibar], *Al-Dali News*, 20 October 2016, http://addalinews.com/news/%20 394009.

- 158. "Qaba'il munahida li-tanzhim Al-Qaida janub Al-Yaman tantaqil ila istratijiya jadida" [Tribes in South Yemen opposed to al-Qaeda shift to a new strategy], *Mandab Press*, 21 April 2016, https://mandabpress.com/news30048.html.
- 159. "Masadir yamaniya li'l-Siyasa: Alfa musallah min Al-Qaida yusaytirun ala muzham al-manatiq fi muhafazhat Abyan" [Yemeni sources to Al-Siyasa: Two thousand al-Qaeda fighters control most areas in Abyan Province], *Al-Siyasa* (Kuwait), 25 June 2016, http://al-seyassah.com; (hereafter "Masadir yamaniya li'l-*Siyasa*"); "Al-Qaida tastawli ala asliha fi Abyan" [Al-Qaeda seizes weapons in Abyan], 24ae (Abu Dhabi), 27 February 2017, http://24.ae/article/327108; and "Tanzhim Al-Qaida yastaqdim muaddat askariya baynha madafi tawilat al-mada ila Zinjibar" [Al-Qaeda repositions military equipment, including long-range artillery, to Zinjibar], *Al-Mashhad Al-Yamani*, 7 August 2016, www.almashhadalyemeni.com/topics/MY/8/54784.html.
- 160. "Iqtiham nuqtat Badda bi-Duan" [Overrunning the Badda Bastion in Duan], 12 June 2017, https://drive.google.com/file/d/0B87bCpoqg95cQ0VxTVhHZjJadk0/view?usp=drive_web (website since removed).
- 161. "Ra'is hilf Hadramawt: Al-Mujtama la yatajanas ma Al-Qaida wa-yarfud wujudha" [The head of the Hadramawt alliance: Society is not conducive to al-Qaeda and rejects its presence], *Al-Taghyir*, 20 March 2016, www.al-tagheer.com/news86985. html.
- 162. Arafat Madabish and Hamdan Al-Rahbi, "Akthar min 400 nazil min Al-Qaida fi al-sujun al-yamaniya, wa'l-asharat farru" [More than 400 AQAP prisoners in Yemeni jails, and dozens have escaped], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 7 March 2014, http://archive.aawsat.com/details.asp?section=4&issueno=12883&article=763845.
- 163. "Nihayat hulm Al-Qaida bi-Hadramawt: Huna kan mawtin Bin Ladin" [The End of al-Qaeda's dream in Hadramawt: Here was bin Laden's homeland], Al-Arabi Al-Jadid (London, Qatar-owned), 26 April 2016, https://www.alaraby.co.uk/poli tics/2016/4/25/%D9%86%D9%87%D8%A7%D9%8A%D8%A9-%D8%AD%D9%84%D9%85-%D8%A7%D9%84%D9%82%D8%A7%D8%B9%D8%AF%D8%A9-%D8%A8%D8%AD%D8%B6%D8%B1%D9%85%D9%88%D8%AA-%D9%87%D9%86%D8%A7-%D9%83%D8%A7%D9%86-%D9%85%D9%88%D8%B7%D9%86-%D8%A8%D9%86-%D9%84%D8%AF%D9%86-%D9%90-%D9%90-%D9%90-%D9%90-%D9%90-%D9%90-%D9%90-%D9%90-%D9%90-%D9%90-%D9%90-%D9%90-%D9%90-%D9%90-%
- 164. According to Osama bin Laden, "We find that the cohort from fifteen to twenty-five is the cohort with the ability to commit and struggle; that is what we observed during the jihad in Afghanistan, that is that most mujahidin were that age." Interview with Osama bin Laden by Jamal Ismail, "Bin Ladin wa'l-*Jazira* wa-ana" [bin Laden, *Al-Jazira*, and me], 1998, www.arabslink.net. Likewise, Ayman Al-Zawahiri noted that youth were "the jihadi vanguard" and that "It is the Muslim youth who must spread the battle against the Jews and the Crusaders over the widest possible area of the world." Ayman Al-Zawahiri, *Taht rayat al-qur'an* [*Under the banner of the Qur'an*] (Al-Sahab li'l-Intaj Al-Ilami, 30 January 2005), 17.

- 165. "Anasir hizb Al-Islah taqtahim mabna al-amn al-siyasi bi-Taizz wa-tufrij an almutaqalin min tanzhim Al-Qaida" [Members of the Islah party burst into the political security building in Taizz and set free al-Qaeda detainees], *Wifaq Press*, 6 August 2015, http://wefaqpress.net/news_details.php?sid=27421&lng=arabic.
- 166. Harriet Alexander, "Al-Qaeda Frees 300 Prisoners in Yemen Jail Break," *The Telegraph* (London), 8 April 2015, www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/mid-dleeast/yemen/11510765/Al-Qaeda-frees-3000-prisoners-in-Yemen-jail-break. html.
- 167. "Al-Qaida tusaytir ala al-sijn al-markazi fajr al-yawm fi Jaar bi-Abyan" [At dawn today al-Qaeda seized the central prison in Jaar in Abyan], *Mutabaat*, 21 June 2016, www.motabaat.com/?p=33135.
- 168. Interview with Major General Ahmad Asiri by Turki Al-Dakhil, "Malumat liawwal marra an asifat al-hazm al-yawm ma Turki Al-Dakhil" [Information for the first time about Resolute Storm today with Turki Al-Dakhil], Al-Arabiya TV (Abu Dhabi), 16 April 2017, https://www.alarabiya.net/ar/mob/saudi-today/2017/04/16.
- 169. Mansur Al-Ghadra, "Ansar Al-Sharia nahabu 5 milyarat riyal yamani wa-dhahaban wa-murattabat al-muallimin min bunuk Zinjibar" [The Ansar al-Sharia looted 5 billion Yemeni Riyals, gold, and the teachers' salaries from the banks in Zinjibar], *Al-Madina* (Jeddah), 12 May 2012, www.al-madina.com/article/154894; and interview with Khalid BaTarfi, "Liqa' shamil ma al-shaykh Khalid BaTarfi al-qiyadi fi jamaat Ansar Al-Sharia fi Al-Yaman" [Far-ranging interview with Shaykh Khalid BaTarfi, a leader of the Ansar Al-Sharia organization in Yemen], Al-Arin Al-Qaida website, 9 September 2015, http://al-aren.com/vb/showthread. php?t=11427 (website since removed) (hereafter Khalid BaTarfi, "Liqa' shamil").
- 170. Yara Bayoumi, Noah Browning, and Mohammed Ghobari, "How Saudi Arabia's War in Yemen Has Made al Qaeda Stronger- and Richer."
- 171. Ibid. and "Milyarat wa-taawun istikhbari yafrudha Al-Qaida ala sharikat alittisalat" [Al-Qaeda imposes billions and intelligence cooperation on communications firms], Al-Muntasif, 26 February 2016, www.almontasaf.net/news28237. html (website removed).
- 172. "Wasalu Azzan min Hadramawt" [They came to Azzan from Hadramawt], *Al-Yaman Al-Said*, 6 February 2016, www.yemensaeed.com/news50279.html.
- 173. "Li-hadhihi al-asbab anasir tanzhim Al-Qaida tansahib min mawaqi fi Abyan saytarat alayha sabah al-juma" [Al-Qaeda members withdraw for these reasons from positions in Abyan that they took Friday morning], *Al-Mashhad Al-Janubi*, 4 February 2017, www.salmashhad.com/news/12021.
- 174. Samir Hasan, "Madha wara' awdat nushshat Al-Qaida bi-janub Al-Yaman?" [What is behind the return of Al-Qaeda activists to South Yemen?], Al-Jazira TV, 27 March 2014, http://www.aljazeera.net/news/reportsandinterviews/2014/3/27/%d9%85%d8%a7%d8%b0%d8%a7-%d9%88%d8%b1%d8%a7%d8%a1-%d8%b9%d9%88%d8%af%d8%a9-%d9%86%d8%b4%d8%a7%d8%b7-%d8%a7%d9%84%d9%82%d8%a7%d8%b9%d8%af%d8%a9-%d8%a8%d8%ac%d9%86%d9%888%d8%ac%d9%86%d9%888%d8%a8-%d8%a7%d9%84%d9%8a%d9%85%d9%86.

- 175. Uthman Mukhtar, "Jihadiyu Al-Yaman yaudun min Suriya wa'l-Iraq li-muharabat al-Houthiyin" [Yemen's Jihadis return from Syria and Iraq to fight the Houthis], *Al-Arabi Al-Jadid*, 22 January 2015, https://www.alaraby.co.uk/politics/f160774c-8795-480c-8ff2-44341ddc5f1d.
- 176. "Al-Asharat min anasir DAESH wasalu ila Hadramawt al-yamaniya abr al-bahr" [Dozens of ISIS members have arrived in Hadramawt, Yemen, by sea], *Al-Yaman Al-Jadid*, 29 January 2015, www.newyemen.net/dgNews/news-10222 (website since removed); and "Muqatilu tanzhim DAESH yasilun Al-Yaman bahran bad tawaqquf al-khutut al-turkiya" [ISIS fighters arrive in Yemen by sea after Turkish air stops flying], *Shabwa Press*, 18 February 2015, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/26016.
- 177. Elisabeth Kendall, "War-torn Yemen May Attract Jihadi Fighters from Syria and Iraq," *The Financial Times* (London), 27 February 2017, https://www.ft.com/content/3d598142-fc43-11e6-8d8e-a5e3738f9ae4.
- 178. Abu Sufyan al-Azdi, "Radd al-udwan al-salibi" [Repelling the Crusader aggression], 8 February 2010, online at http://202.71.102.68/~alfaloj/vb/showthread. php?p=725409.
- 179. al-Azdi, "Radd al-udwan al-salibi" [Repelling the Crusader aggression].
- 180. For additional details, see Norman Cigar, *The Jihadist Maritime Strategy: Waging a Guerrilla War at Sea* (Quantico, VA: Middle East Studies, 2017), 13, 16, 18, 21–3, 26–31.
- 181. Elisabeth Kendall, "How Does Al-Qaeda Attract Yemenis?" BBC, 4 May 2015, www.bbc.com/news/world-middle-east-32488389.
- 182. "Shuhud: Intishar anashid Al-Qaida al-hamasiya wast al-atfal bi-Sanaa'" [Witnesses: The spread of al-Qaeda's motivational chants among the children of Sanaa], *Akhbar Al-Saa*, 15 June 2014, http://hournews.net/news-30770.htm.
- 183. "Al-Qaida tatadakhkhal fi tahdid a'immat al-masajid" [Al-Qaeda intervenes to appoint imams in mosques], Al-Yaman Al-Said, 20 December 2015, www. yemensaeed.com/news45699.html; and Akram Al-Shatiri, "Mudir awqaf Adan yatanassal mas'uliyat himayat al-masajid min al-jamaat al-takfiriya" [The director of the Aden Awqaf sidesteps his responsibility to protect the mosques from Takfiri groups], *Shabwa Press*, 15 March 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/41787.
- 184. Hani Salim Mashur, "Al-Tahaluf al-arabi fi Al-Yaman" [The Arab Coalition in Yemen], *Al-Jazira* (Riyadh), 26 December 2016, www.al-jazirah.com/2016/20161226/du14.htm.
- 185. Khalid BaTarfi, "Hiwar ma al-qiyadi."
- 186. "Al-Taqrir al-shahri li-amaliyat Ansar Al-Sharia" [Monthly report for the Ansar Al-Sharia's operations], November 2016, http://justpaste.it/ppdf/10501 (website since removed); and "Musallahan majhulan yaghtalan qiyadiya barizan mahsuban ala al-Houthiyin bi'l-Yaman" [Two unidentified gunmen kill a prominent Houthi commander in Yemen], *Al-Arabi Al-Jadid*, 28 February 2017, https://alaraby.co.uk/Print/9f48bcd0-a029-4e10-b363-6e2b89f51683/649614f1-9b69-4df4-8062-

- 187. "Tanzhim Al-Qaida: 20 kilu dhahab li-man yaqtul zaim al-Houthiyin wa'l-ra'is al-sabiq" [Al-Qaeda: 20kg of gold to anyone who kills the leader of the Houthis or the former president], *Al-Watan* (Cairo), 8 April 2015, www.elwatannews. com/news/details/705184.
- 188. "Musallahu tanzhim Al-Qaida yusaytirun ala baldat Azzan fi muhafazhat Shabwa dun maarik" [Al-Qaeda gunmen take the city of Azzan in Shabwa Province without a battle], *Al-Masdar*, 12 February 2016, http://almasdaronline.com/article/79287.
- 189. Asma' Al-Ghabiri, "Al-Majlis al-ahli fi Hadramawt yulin baqa' Al-Mukalla taht saytarat Al-Qaida" [The popular council in Hadramawt announces that Al-Mukalla remains under AQAP control], Al-Sharq Al-Awsat, 4 May 2015, https://aawsat.com/home/article/351946/%D8%A7%D9%84%D9%85%D8%AC%D9%84%D8%B3-%D8%A7%D9%84%D8%A3%D9%87%D9%84%D9%8A-%D9%81%D9%8A-%D8%AD%D8%B6%D8%B1%D9%85%D9%88%D8%AA-%D9%8A%D8%B9%D9%84%D9%86-%D8%A8%D9%82%D8%A7%D8%A1-%D8%A7%D9%84%D9%85%D9%83%D9%84%D8%A7-%D8%AA%D8%AD%D8%AA-%D8%B3%D9%8A%D8%B7%D8%B1%D8%A9-%C2%AB%D8%A7%D9%84%D9%82%D8%A7%D8%B9%D8%AF%D8%AF%D8%A9%C2%BB.
- 190. Saudi Press Agency, "Qiyadat tahaluf dam al-shariya fi Al-Yaman tulin intilaq amaliya askariya didd tanzhim al-Qaida" [The command of the coalition supporting the legitimate government in Yemen announces the start of the military operation against al-Qaeda], Al-Riyadh, 25 April 2016, www.alriyadh. com/1149902; Bassam Abd Al-Salam, "Al-Shariya tubassit kamil saytaratha ala Al-Mukalla" [The legitimate government takes full control of Al-Mukalla], Al-Ittihad (Abu Dhabi), 26 April 2016, www.alittihad.ae/details.php?id=16837&y=2016; "Al-Yaman: Maqtal 800 min anasir Al-Qaida fi 12 saa" [Yemen: 800 al-Qaeda members killed in twelve hours], Al-Arabiya TV (Abu Dhabi), 25 April 2016, www.alarabiya.net; "Al-Shariya wa'l-tahaluf yutliqan amaliya li-dahr Al-Qaida fi Al-Yaman" [The legitimate government and the coalition kick off an operation to defeat al-Qaeda in Yemen], Al-Bayan (Dubai), 26 April 2016, www.albayan.ae/ supplements/restoring-hope/news/2016-04-26-1.2626551 (hereafter "Al-Shariya wa'l-tahaluf yutliqan"); Arafat Madabish, "Al-Qaida yataraja amam quwwat al-tahaluf wa-qiyadat al-tanzhim tafurr min Hadramawt ila al-Houthiyin" [Al-Qaeda retreats in the face of the coalition's forces and al-Qaeda's leaders flee from Hadramawt to the Houthis], Al-Sharq Al-Awsat, 26 April 2016, http:// aawsat.com/node/625606; and Saleh Askul, "Qa'id amaliyat tahrir Al-Mukalla:

- Hasm al-maraka al-khatifa tamm bi-11 alf muqatil" [The commander of the operation to liberate Al-Mukalla: The blitzkrieg battle was decided by 11,000 troops], Al-Madina, 26 April 2016, www.al-madina.com/article/445247.
- 191. "Al-Tahaluf al-arabi yutliq amaliya askariya didd Al-Qaida bi'l-Yemen" [The Arab Coalition initiates an operation against al-Qaeda in Yemen], Sky News Arabia TV (Abu Dhabi), 24 April 2016, www.skynewsarabia.com/web/article/835562.
- 192. Muhammad Al-Zaydi, "Muhafizh Hadramawt: Mi'at al-mutashaddidin talabu al-istislam" [The governor of Hadramawt: Hundreds of extremists want to surrender], *Al-Watan* (Abha), 3 May 2016, www.alwatan.com.sa/Politics/News_Detail. aspx?ArticleID=262315.
- 193. "Hadramawt: Ilan intiha' al-amaliyat al-askariya didd Al-Qaida bi-mudiriyat Al-Qatan" [Hadramawt: announcement of the end of military operations against Al-Qaeda in Al-Qatan district], *Al-Khabar*, 4 May 2016, https://www.alkhabarnow.net/news/223722/2016/05/04.
- 194. The commander of the local military district Major General Faraj Salimin Al-BaHasani quoted in "Kasarna shawkat al-irhab fi Hadramawt wa-itaqalna qiyadat Al-Qaida" [We broke the back of terrorism in Hadramawt and arrested al-Qaeda's leadership], *Al-Ittihad*, 21 May 2016, www.alittihad.ae/details. php?id=21251&y=2016; Interview with the Governor of Hadramawt, Major General Ahmad Said Bin Barik, "Muhafizh Hadramawt: Dam Al-Imarat nasarna ala Al-Qaida" [The governor of Hadramawt: The UAE's support enabled us to be victorious over al-Qaeda], *Al-Khalij* (Sharjah), 8 May 2017, www.alkhaleej.ae/alkhaleej/page/40aaef48-ac8a-47ee-87d4-119e30033bfb (hereafter Ahmad Said Bin Barik, "Muhafizh Hadramawt"); editorial by Muhammad Al-Hamawi, "Al-Mukalla: Intisar al-tahaluf ala irhab Al-Qaida" [Al-Mukalla: Coalition victory over al-Qaeda's terrorism], *Al-Ittihad*, 26 April 2016, www.alittihad.ae/details. php?id=16802&y=2016; and "Al-Imarat wa-bina' jaysh al-nukhba al-hadramiya" [The UAE and building the Hadramawt special forces], *Shabwa Press*, 10 February 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/41015.
- 195. "Mawt tanzhim Al-Qaida al-irhabi fi Hadramawt" [Demise of the al-Qaeda terrorist organization in Hadramawt], *Al-Ittihad*, 16 May 2016, www.alittihad. ae/details.php?id=20308&y=2016&article=full.
- 196. "Muhammad bin Rashid bi'l-dhikra al-40 li-tawhid al-quwwat al-musallaha" [Mohammed bin Rashid on the 40th anniversary of the unification of the armed forces], CNN in Arabic, 5 May 2016, https://arabic.cnn.com/ middleeast/2016/05/05/sheikh-mohammed-bin-rashid-arab-coalition.
- 197. Quoted in "Al-Shariya wa'l-tahaluf yutliqan."
- 198. For example, Ahmad Said Bin Barik, "Muhafizh Hadramawt."
- 199. An unnamed Hadi official, in fact, complained that the UAE was not coordinating operations with either the Hadi government or with Saudi Arabia, "Ma wara' saytarat Al-Imarat ala Hadramawt?" [What is behind the UAE's taking control of Hadramawt?], BuYemen Net, 24 April 2016, www.buyemen.com/news26290. html.

- 200. Colonel (ret.) Ibrahim Al Mar'i, Twitter, 28 April 2016, http://mobile.twitter.com/almarieibrahim?lang=fr.
- 201. "Quwwat al-nukhba al-saudiya tusharik wa-maqtal 800 unsur min Al-Qaida fi tahrir Al-Mukalla" [Saudi special forces participated and 800 al-Qaeda members killed in the liberation of Al-Mukalla], *Al-Sharq* (Dammam), 26 April 2016, www. alsharq.net.sa/2016/04/26/1512789.
- 202. Communique from AQAP, "Bayan ila ahlina fi sahil Hadramawt hawl al-hamla al-askariya al-ghashima al-akhira" [Communique to our people on the Hadramawt Coast about the recent unjust military campaign], 25 April 2016, Hadramaout Gateway News, 25 April 2016, www.hdgatewaynews.com/news/?p=54500.
- 204. "Maarik anifa bayn quwwat al-jaysh wa-anasir tanzhim Al-Qaida bi-muhafazhat Shabwa" [Fierce battles between the army and members of al-Qaeda in Shabwa Province], *Al-Mashhad Al-Yamani*, 6 October 2016, www.almashhad-alyemeni. com/topics/MY/8/58486.html; and "Maqtal 8 min afrad tanzhim Al-Qaida fi amaliyatyan munfasilatayn li-quwwat al-jaysh wa'l-amn bi-muhafazhatay Hadramawt wa-Abyan" [Eight members of al-Qaeda killed in two separate engagements by the army and police in Hadramawt and Abyan provinces], Bilqis TV, 9 November 2016, http://belqees.tv/yemen/4966.
- 205. "Maqtal 60 unsur min tanzhim Al-Qaida fi ghara li-tayaran al-tahaluf al-arabi ala muaskar tadribi li'l-tanzhim gharb Al-Mukalla bi-sahil Hadramawt" [60 members of al-Qaeda killed in a strike by Arab Coalition aircraft on an al-Qaeda training camp west of Al-Mukalla along the Hadramawt coast], *Al-Mukalla Al-An*, 28 February 2017, www.mukalla-now.com/2017/02/60_28.html (website since removed).
- 206. "Wisata qabaliya li-iqna Al-Qaida bi'l-insihab min madinat Al-Mukalla" [Tribal mediation to convince al-Qaeda to withdraw from the city of Al-Mukalla], Al-Yaman Al-Arabi (at the time pro-Saudi Arabia), 24 April 2016, www. alyamanalaraby.com/39965; and "Wisata qabaliya li-iqna Al-Qaida bi'l-insihab min Al-Mukalla dun muwajahat" [Tribal mediation to convince al-Qaeda to

- withdraw from Al-Mukalla without fighting], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 24 April 2016, www.adengd.net/news/202357.
- 207. "Qiyadat al-mintaqa al-askariya al-thaniya: Maqtal al-asharat min anasir Al-Qaida fi amaliya istibaqiya ala mazraat BaGhazwin gharb Al-Mukalla" [The command of the second military district: Dozens of al-Qaeda members killed in a preemptive operation at the baghazwin farm west of Al-Mukalla], *Al-Mukalla Al-Yawm*, 8 November 2016, www.mukallatoday.com/pages/print.aspx?ID=37767 (website since removed); "Hamla askariya dakhma taqudha al-nukhba bi-musharakat tayaran Al-Apache didd maaqil Al-Qaida fi mintaqat Al-Hamra' gharb Al-Mukalla" [Massive military campaign led by the special forces supported by Apache helicopters against al-Qaeda's strongholds in the Al-Hamra' region west of Al-Mukalla], *Shabwa Press*, 8 November 2016, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/38521; and "Maqtal 30 min anasir Al-Qaida fi amaliya nawiya gharb Al-Mukalla bi-isnad min tayaran al-tahaluf" [30 al-Qaeda members killed in a spectacular operation West of Al-Mukalla with coalition air support], *Al-Imarat Al-Yawm* (Dubai), 10 November 2016, www.emaratalyoum.com/politics/issues/yemen-latest/2016-11-10-1.944488.
- 208. "Maqtal 6 irhabiyin min Al-Qaida bi-darba istibaqiya li'l-tahaluf wa'l-quwwat al-yamaniya" [Six al-Qaeda terrorists killed in a pre-emptive strike by coalition and Yemeni forces], *Iqlim Aden*, 8 November 2016, http://adenprovince.net/NDetails.aspx?contid=18381.
- 209. "Junud najun min marakat Al-Masini bi-gharb Al-Mukalla yurawwun asrarha" [Troops who survived the battle of Al-Masini West of Al-Mukalla recount its secrets], *Al-Janubiya Net*, 17 November 2016, http://webcache.googleusercontent. com/search?q=cache:RXWFj5ouomoJ:www.jnobia.com/90245.html+&cd=1&hl=en&ct=clnk&gl=us&client=firefox-b; and "Al-Qaida taqum bi-idam ahad aljunud al-asra ladayhim min marakat Al-Masini" [Al-Qaeda carries out the execution of one of the prisoners of war from the battle of al-Masini], *Al-Janub Al-Jadid*, 11 December 2016, http://newjnoob.com/?p=26253. That, contrary to UAE reports, its client's Special Forces did take casualties is confirmed by the fact that the district's commanding general expressed his condolences to the families of those killed in action, "Qa'id al-mintaqa al-thaniya yaltaqi usar shuhada' marakat Al-Masini" [The commanding general of the second district meets with the families of those who fell in the Al-Masini Battle], *Shabwa Press*, 14 November 2016, http://shabwaahpress.net/38673.
- 210. Ansar Al-Sharia video, "Repelling the Advance of the Special Forces on the Positions of the Mujahidin in the Al-Masini Area," January 2017.
- 211. "Al-Quwwat al-hukumiya tughadir Zinjibar ithr hajamat al-sayyarat al-mufakh-khaha" [Government forces leave Zinjibar in the wake of attacks by car bombs], *Al-Khabar*, 24 April 2016, https://www.alkhabarnow.net/news/222642/2016/04/24.
- 212. "Abyan: Asharat al-qatla wa'l-jarha min Al-Qaida wa'l-jaysh wa'l-hamla alaskariya tataraja ila Al-Alam" [Abyan: Dozens of dead and wounded from al-Qaeda and the army and the task force retreats to Al-Alam], *Akhbar Al-Yawm*, 24 April 2016, http://akhbaralyom-ye.net/news_details.php?sid=88613.

- 213. "Al-Quwwat al-hukumiya."
- 214. Saleh Askul, "Al-Shariya wa'l-tahaluf yuharriran Zinjibar min anasir Al-Qaida" [The legitimate government and the coalition liberate Zinjibar from al-Qaeda elements], *Al-Madina*, 15 August 2016, www.al-madina.com/article/463827.
- 215. Hamza Al-Zinjibari, "Hamza Al-Zinjibari: Ali Muhsin talab min al-wusata' iblagh al-asra an dughutu kanat wara' iltlaqhim!" [Hamza Al-Zinjibari: Ali Muhsin asked the mediators to inform the prisoners that it was his pressure that was behind their release], *Taqrir Ikhbari*, Madad News Agency, 18, May 2012, 4; and "Al-Amrikiyun yulhibun sama' Al-Yaman" [The Americans set Yemen's skies ablaze], *Taqrir Ikhbari*, Madad News Agency, 19, May 2012, 1.
- 216. For an excellent overview of that military campaign, see Terrill, *The Struggle for Yemen*.
- 217. Qasim Al-Raymi, "Mafahim" [Concepts], transcript of a video lecture, Mu'assasat Al-Tahaya, 26 May 2015, http://justapaste.it/ml71 (website since removed).
- 218. "Al-Qiyadi bi'l-Qaida BaTarfi yatahaddath."
- 219. "Tanzhim Al-Qaida yansahib min Ahwar bi-wisata qabaliya" [Al-Qaeda leaves Ahwar through tribal mediation], *Al-Mukalla Al-Yawm*, 21 February 2016, www. mukallatoday.com/pagesDetails.aspx?ID=35027&&C=NewsDetails (website since removed).
- 220. "Bayan ila ahlina fi sahil Hadramawt."
- 221. Al-Amawi,"Kayf najahat Al-Qaida."
- 222. Abu Majid Al-Khabbubi, "Bad ghiyab mutaammid min Qaidat Al-Jihad bi'l-Yaman 6 shuhur taud li-taktsaih al-saha bad an taarra batil al-murtaddin" [Following a deliberate absence by al-Qaeda in Yemen for six months it returns to wipe the floor after laying bare the apostates' error], Ana Muslim forum, 9 November 2016, www.muslm.org/vb/showthread.php?563259.
- 223. Muhammad Ali Muhsin, "Ittifaq qabali yatakallal bi-insihab anasir al-Qaeda min Zinjibar wa-Jaar" [Tribal agreement crowned by al-Qaeda's withdrawal from Zinjibar and Jaar], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 6 May 2016, http://aawsat.com/node/633106.
- 224. "Masdar askari: Intishar al-jaysh fi Abyan tul al-amad wa-niha'i" [A military source: The deployment of the army in Abyan is permanent and for good], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 14 August 2016, http://adenalgd.net/news/216528.
- 225. "Insihab Al-Qaida min Azzan;" and Bassam Al-Qadi, "Al-Tahaluf yutahhir Azzan min Al-Qaida bi-gharat kathifa" [The coalition clears Azzan of al-Qaeda thanks to intensive air strikes], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 10 August 2016, https://aawsat.com/home/article/710511.
- 226. "Mudir amm Al-Wadi: Anasir Al-Qaida harabat qabl dukhul al-hamla wanatatalla ila fard haybat al-dawla" [The director general of Al-Wadi: Al-Qaeda's members fled before the expeditionary force entered and we are now witnessing the establishment of the state's authority], *Akhbar Al-Yawm*, 24 August 2016, http://akhbaralyom-ye.net/nprint.php?sid=88875.

- 227. "Al-Tawassul ila ittifaq yaqdi bi-khuruj Al-Qaida min Abyan khilal usbu" [The conclusion of an agreement entailing al-Qaeda's departure from Abyan in a week], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 4 May 2016, http://adengd.net/news/203702.
- 228. "Muhafizh Abyan li'l-Siyasa: Anasir Al-Qaida mawjudun fi kull al-mudiriyat" [The government of Abyan to *Al-Siyasa*: Al-Qaeda members are present in all the districts], Al-Siyasa, 12 June 2016, http://al-seyassah.com; (hereafter "Muhafizh Abyan li'l-Siyasa"); and Ramzi Al-Fadli, "Anasir tanzhim Al-Qaida tansahib min baldat rifiya bi-Abyan sawb Al-Bayda' wa'l-Houthiyun yaqsifun Lawdar" [Al-Qaeda members withdraw from rural towns in Abyan toward Al-Bayda' and the Houthis shell Lawdar], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 16 August 2016, http://adengd.net/news/216810; and "Tanzhim Al-Qaida yastaqdim muaddat askariya baynha madafi tawilat al-mada ila Zinjibar" [Al-Qaeda repositions military equipment, including long-range artillery, to Zinjibar], *Al-Mashhad Al-Yamani*, 7 August 2016, www.almashhad-alyemeni.com/topics/MY/8/54784.html.
- 229. "Al-Qaida tuawid saytaratha ala Abyan."
- 230. Al-Duqaymi, "DAESH fi Al-Yaman?"
- 231. "Maarik anifa fi Lawdar bayn Al-Qaida wa-rijal al-qaba'il" [Intense battles in Lawdar between al-Qaeda and tribesmen], *Shabwa Al-Hadath*, 7 February 2017, http://shabwahalhadath.net/print/13570.
- 232. Bassam Al-Qadi, "Quwwat askariya dakhma tasil Abyan li-tathirha min alirhabiyin" [Massive military forces arrive in Abyan to clear the latter of terrorists], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 23 April 2016, http://aawsat.com/node/623201 (hereafter Al-Qadi, "Quwwat askariya").
- 233. "Li-madha hukumat Hadi tujbir;" "Muhafizh Abyan li'l-Siyasa;" and "Masadir yamaniya li'l-Siyasa."
- 234. "Al-Qaida tuawid saytaratha ala Abyan."
- 235. "Bi'l-tawazi ma tadribat."
- 236. Ahmad Al-Shamiri, "Al-Mukalla: 97 qatilan wa-jarihan fi hujum intihari wa-DAESH yatabanna" [Al-Mukalla: 97 dead and wounded in a suicide attack which ISIS claims], *Ukaz*, 15 May 2016, http://okaz.com.sa/article/1057583; and "35 qatilan fi tafjirat Al-Mukalla maqal Al-Qaida al-sabiq fi Al-Yaman" [Thirty-five dead in the explosions in Al-Mukalla, al-Qaeda's former stronghold in Yemen], *Al-Quds Al-Arabi* (London, Qatar-owned), 28 June 2016, www.alquds. co.uk/?p=557153&print=1.
- 237. For an exhaustive chronological list of Al-Qaida operations up to early 2016, see "Ansar Al-Sharia fi Al-Yaman warith Al-Qaida" [The Ansar Al-Sharia in Yemen are al-Qaeda's heirs], *Al-Mukalla Al-An*, 2 April 2016, www.almukallanow.com/item/2755 (website since removed).
- 238. "Anasir Al-Qaida taqtul jundi wa-tusib akhar fi hujum sharqi Abyan" [Al-Qaeda elements kill one soldier and wound another in an attack in eastern Abyan], *Shabwa Press*, 14 April 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/42436.

- 239. "Tanzhim Al-Qaida fi Al-Yaman yasa li'l-waqia bayn al-qaba'il" [AQAP seeks to sow discord among the tribes], 24.ae, 18 July 2017, http://24.ae/364760.
- 240. "Al-Qissa al-kamila li'l-hujum ala muaskar quwwat al-amn al-markazi fi Aden" [A complete account of the attack on the central security force base in Aden], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 6 July 2016, http://adenalgd.net/news/212026; "Maqtal 6 askariyin wa-jarh 10 akharin fi hujum intihari istahdaf muaskar Al-Sulban bi-Adan" [Six personnel killed and another ten wounded in a suicide attack on Al-Sulban base in Aden], *Al-Khabar*, 6 July 2016, https://www.alkhabarnow.net/news/229329/2016/07/06; "Al-Quwwat al-hukumiya tastaid al-saytara ala qaida askariya janub Al-Yaman" [Government forces reestablish control over a military base in south Yemen], *Al-Khabar*, 7 July 2016, https://www.alkhabarnow.net/news/229342/2016/07/06; and Mohammed Al Qalisi, "10 Yemeni Soldiers Killed in Al Qaeda Attack near Aden Airport,' *The National*, 6 July 2016, https://www.thenational.ae/world/10-yemeni-soldiers-killed-in-al-qaeda-attack-near-aden-airport-1.152095.
- 241. "Al-Muhajimun kanu yartadun al-badlat al-askariya wa-sitrat al-waqiya didd al-rasas" [The attackers wore military unifroms and bullet-proof vests], Aden Al-Ghad, 24 February 2017, http://adenalgd.net/news/246638; "Al-Tafasil al-kamila li'l-hujum al-intihari ala muaskar al-hizam al-amni bi-Abyan" [Complete details of the suicide attack on the Hizam Amni Camp in Abyan], Aden Al-Ghad, 24 February 2017, http://adenalgd.net/news/246639; "Fi hiwar ma Aden Al-Ghad: Qa'id muaskar al-hizam al-amni bi-Zinjibar yakshif haqiqat ma hadath fi alhujum al-irhabi yawm 24 fibraayir" [In an interview with Aden Al-Ghad: The commander of the Hizam Amni Camp in Zinjibar reveals the truth about what happened during the terrorist attack on 24 February], Aden Al-Ghad, 5 March 2017, http://adenalgd.net/news/247941; "Musallahu tanzhim Al-Qaida yashunnun hujuman ala markaz shurtat Shaqra bi-muhafazhat Abyan" [Al-Qaeda fighters carry out attack against the Shaqra police station in Abyan province], Al-Masdar, 3 May 2017, http://almasdaronline.com/article/90889; and "Musallahun yutaqad intima'uhum li'l-Qaida yufajjirun mabna li'l-amn fi Duan bi-Hadramawt" [Gunmen believed to belong to al-Qaeda blow up the police station in Duan in Hadramawt], Al-Khabar, 4 May 2017, https://www.alkhabarnow.net/new11079.
- 242. "Tafasil al-hujum al-irhabi ala idarat amn Lahij wa-suwar dahaya qatla quwwat al-hizam al-amni" [Details of the terrorist attack on the Lahij police headquarters and photos of the dead victims of the Hizam Amni forces], *Al-Janub Al-Yawm*, 28 March 2017, www.aljanoobalyoum.com/?p=3286.
- 243. "Hal tujad alaqa bayn qarar iqalat Fahmi Mahrus min qiyadat all-liwa' 11 haras hudud wa-hujum Al-Qaida ala mawqi tabi li'l-muaskar?" [Is there a connection between the relief of Fahmi Mahrus as commander of the 11th brigade of border guards and al-Qaeda's attack on the position connected to the base?], *Shabwa Press*, 28 March 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/42110.
- 244. "Al-Yaman: Itiqal al-rajul al-thani fi Al-Qaida" [Yemen: The arrest of the numbertwo man in al-Qaeda], Al-Watan (Abu Dhabi), 29 March 2017, http://alwatannewspaper.ae/?p=157570; and "Quwwat al-tahaluf tataqil adadan min al-anasir wa'l-qiyadat bi-tanzhim Al-Qaida fi Hadramawt" [Coalition forces arrest a

- number of al-Qaeda members and leaders in Hadramawt], *Ukaz*, 22 April 2017, http://okaz.com.sa/article/1541786.
- 245. Waddah Al-Ahmadi, "Adan tastakmil al-qada' ala majami al-irhab" [Aden finishes off terrorist groups], *Al-Watan*, 7 March 2017, www.alwatan.com.sa/Politics/News_Detail.aspx?ArticleID=296228.
- 246. "Al-Ajhiza al-amniya tadbut khaliya irhabiya tantami li'l-Qaida fi mudiriyat Al-Nadira fi Ibb" [The security forces detain a terrorist cell in Al-Nadira district in Ibb province], Mutabaat, 23 June 2016, www.motabaat.com/?p=33276; "Al-Ajhiza al-amniya tadbut khalaya tabia li-tanzhim DAESH fi adad min al-muhafazhat" The security forces detain a number of cells belonging to ISIS in various provinces], Yamaniyun, 17 April 2016, www.yamanyoon.com/?p=33759; "Al-Ajhizaalamnniya tufakkik khaliya irhabiya fi Bayt Al-Faqih bi-muhafazhat Al-Hudayda wa-taqtul amir tanzhim Al-Qaida fi al-mudiriya" [The security forces disband a terrorist cell in Bayt Al-Faqih in Hodeida province and kill al-Qaeda's amir for the district], Ministry of the Interior site (Ansar Allah-Saleh), 7 June 2016, www. smc.gov.ye/index.php?option=com_k2&view=item&id=14883:%D8%A7%D9% 84%D8%A3%D8%AC%D9%87%D8%B2%D8%A9-%D8%A7%D9%84%D8%A3% D9%85%D9%86%D9%8A%D8%A9-%D8%AA%D9%81%D9%83%D9%83-%D8% AE%D9%84%D9%8A%D8%A9-%D8%A5%D8%B1%D9%87%D8%A7%D8%A8% D9%8A%D8%A9-%D9%81%D9%8A-%D8%A8%D9%8A%D8%AA-%D8%A7% D9%84%D9%81%D9%82%D9%8A%D9%87-%D8%A8%D9%85%D8%AD%D8% A7%D9%81%D8%B8-%D8%A7%D9%84%D8%AD%D8%AF%D9%8A%D8%AF% D8%A9-%D9%88%D8%AA%D9%82%D8%AA%D9%84-%D8%A3%D9%85%D9% 8A%D8%B1-%D8%AA%D9%86%D8%B8%D9%8A%D9%85-%D8%A7%D9%84% D9%82%D8%A7%D8%B9%D8%AF%D8%A9-%D9%81%D9%8A-%D8%A7%D9% 84%D9%85%D8%AF%D9%8A%D8%B1%D9%8A%D8%A9&Itemid=589; and "Al-Qabd ala adad min al-anasir al-ijramiya kanat tukhattit li-tanfidh amaliyat mukhilla bi'l-amn" [The arrest of a number of criminal elements planning to conduct operations to undermine security], 26 Sibtimbir, 28 December 2016, www.26sep.net/news_details.php?lng=arabic&sid=124354.
- 247. "Al-Jaysh al-yamani yuharrir Duan al-hadramiya min irhab Al-Qaida" [The Yemeni Army liberates Duan in Hadramawt from al-Qaeda's terrorism], *Al-Khalij*, 18 May 2015, www.alkhaleej.ae; Bassam Abd Al-Salam, "Sultat Hadramawt tulin tahrir Duan min Al-Qaida" [The Hadramawt authorities announce the liberation of Duan from al-Qaeda], *Al-Ittihad*, 18 May 2017, www.alittihad.ae/details. php?id=29060&y=2017; and Al-BaHasani yazur Duan wa-yulin tahrirha min al-irhab" [Al-BaHasani visits Duan and proclaims it liberated from terrorism], *Shabwa Press*, 17 May 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/43337.
- 248. Saud Al-Shanini, "Al-Mutarabbisun bi-Hadramawt" [Those lurking over Hadramawt], *Shabwa Press*, 12 March 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/41739; and "Ikhwan Al-Yaman yanqulun musalsal al-ightiyalat wa'l-irhab ila Wadi Hadramawt" [Yemen's Muslim Brotherhood shift their string of assassinations to Wadi Hadramawt], *Shabwa Press*, 5 June 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/43834.

- 249. "Al-Qaida tuhajim muaskar al-nukhba fi Duan" [Al-Qaeda attacks the special forces camp in Duan], *Akhbar Duan*, 12 June 2017, www.doannews.com/news; and "Al-Mintaqa al-askariya al-thaniya Al-Mukalla tar'awi fi bayan tafasil hujum istihdaf muaskar Badda wa-ifshalih min quwwat al-nukhba" [The Al-Mukalla second military district in a communique delves into the details of the attack on the special forces camp at Badda and of its failure], Aden Al-Hadath, 12 June 2017, http://adenalhadath.net/news_details.php?sid=19523.
- 250. "Hamla askariya jadida didd Al-Qaida fi Abyan" [A new military campaign against AQAP in Abyan], 24.ae, 27 July 2017, http://24.ae/article.aspx?ArticleId=367103.
- 251. "Maqtal 7 junud wa-isabat 8 akharin fi hujum li'l-Qaida ala nuqta amniya fi Rudum bi-Shabwa" [Seven soldiers killed and eight others wounded in an attack by AQAP on a security position in Rudum, Shabwa], *Al-Khabar*, 3 August 2017, https://www.alkhabarnow.net/new/14955.
- 252. Lucas Tomlinson, "U.S. Special Ops Help UAE Forces in Yemen Anti-Terror Operation," 3 August 2017, Fox News, www.foxnews.com/world/2017/08/03/us-special-ops-help-uae-forces-in-yemen-anti-terror-operation.html.
- 253. "Intisar kabir li'l-shariya al-yamaniya ala al-irhab bi-isnad imarati" [Major victory over terrorism for the legitimate Yemeni government with UAE support], *Al-Bayan*, 4 August 2017, www.albayan.ae/one-world/arabs/2017-08-04-1.3017438; "Amaliya nawiya didd Al-Qaida fi shabwa bi-isnad imarati amriki" [Spectacular operation against AQAP in Shabwa with UAE and American support], *Al-Khalij*, 4 August 2017, www.alkhaleej.ae/alkhaleej/page/bc9abd70-90a2-4d3c-90c7-29a4962a86ea; and "Shabwa fi qabdat al-nukhba bad kar azhm Al-Qaida" [Shabwa is under the control of the special forces after AQAP's back was broken], *Shabwa Press*, 5 August 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/45129.
- 254. "Al-Amaliyat al-askariya al-nawiya bi-Shabwa darba qasima li-adawat Qatar al-irhabiya bi'l-mintaqa" [The spectacular military operations in Shabwa are a mortal blow to Qatar's terrorist clients in the region], *Shabwa Press*, 6 August 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/45156.
- 255. "Masadir mahalliya tukadhdhib Al-Imarat wa-takshif haqiqat al-amaliyat allati naffadhat fi muhafazhat Shabwa" [Local sources contradict the UAE and reveal the truth about the operation it carried out in the province of Shabwa], Yemen Press, 4 August 2017, http://yemen-press.com/news99354.html; "Qa'id himayat sharikat Al-Uqla bi-Shabwa yarfud al-taslim li'l-nukhba al-shabwaniya wa-yuhaddid bi-ihraq al-sharika" [The commander of the force defending the Al-Uqla Company refuses to hand it over to the Shabwa special forces and threatens to burn down the company], Al-Umana', 4 August 2017, www.alomanaa.net/print.php?id=60940; "Bad saytarat al-nukhba al-hadramiya ala abar al-naft wa'l-ghaz bi-Shabwa wa-khawfan ala a'idatha al-maliya Al-Miqdashi ya'mur bi-tard al-nukhba min al-mintaqa wa-quwwat al-liwa' 21 tataharrak" [After the Hadramawt special forces seize the oil and gas wells in Shabwa,and worried about the revenue from them, Al-Miqdashi orders the expulsion of the special forces from the area and the 21st brigade to deploy], Al-Mashhad Al-Janubi, 4 August 2017, www.salmashhad.com/news/18533; Shakir Ahmad Khalid, "Muharabat

- al-irhab: Wajihat Al-Imarat al-jadida li'l-saytara ala manabi al-naft fi Al-Yaman" [Fighting terrorism: The UAE's new façade to control the oil sources in Yemen], Bilqis TV, 5 August 2017, https://www.belqees.tv/news-reports; and "Al-Nukhba al-shabwaniya tatasallam mahammat ta'min khatt Al-Ubar-Ataq allati tusaytir alayh quwwat Hadi" [The Shabwa special forces receive the mission of securing the Al-Ubar-Ataq route held by Hadi's forces], *Al-Mashhad Al-Janubi*, 6 August 2017, www.salmashhad.com/news/18636.
- 256. "Al-Nukhba al-shabwaniya wa'l-quwwat al-imaratiya wa'l-amrikiya yusytirun ala mudiriyat Shabwa dun muwajaha ma al-anasir al-irhabiya" [The Shabwa special forces, UAE, and U.S. forces take control of Shabwa's Districts without any clashes with terrorist elements], *Al-Mashhad Al-Janubi*, 4 August 2017, www. salmashhad.com/news/18555; and "Sukkan: Farar anasir min tanzhim Al-Qaida ila manatiq muhita bi'l-Mahfad wa-Mudiya min Shabwa" [Locals: AQAP elements flee to the surrounding areas of Al-Mahfad and Mudiya in Shabwa], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 5 August 2017, http://adengd.net/news/270809.
- 257. "Ila ayn farrat anasir Al-Qaida aqb tardiha min Shabwa?" [Where did the AQAP members flee following their expulsion from Shabwa?], *Al-Yawm Al-Thamin*, 5 August 2017, http://alyoum8.net/news/8405.
- 258. William Maclean, Noah Browning and Yara Bayoumy, "Yemen Counter-Terrorism Mission Shows UAE Military Ambition," Reuters, 28 June 2016, https://www.reuters.com/article/us-yemen-security-emirates/yemen-counter-terrorism-mission-shows-uae-military-ambition-idUSKCN0ZE1EA.
- 259. Tawakkul Karman, "Al-Rihan al-khasir li'l-Imarat fi Al-Yaman" [The UAE's losing bet in Yemen], Bilqis TV, 6 August 2017, www.belqees.tv/opinion-articles.
- 260. Norman Cigar, *Saudi Arabia and Nuclear Weapons* (New York: Routledge, 2016), 161–2; Ma'mun Fandi, "Qimmat Sharm Al-Shaykh: Qimmat Al-Malik Salman" [The Sharm Al-Shaykh Summit: King Salman's Summit], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 30 March 2015, http://aawsat.com/node/324316; and Ali Al-Qarni, "Asifat hazm siyasiya li-muwajahat al-tawassu al-irani" [A political Resolute Storm to counter Iranian expansion], *Al-Jazira*, 21 April 2016, www.al-jazirah.com/2016/20160421/ ar6.htm.
- 261. Interview with Deputy Crown Prince Muhammad bin Salman by MBC TV (Beirut), "Waliy waliy al-ahd: Al-Wusul li-qiblat al-muslimin hadaf ra'is li-Iran" [The deputy crown prince: Reaching the Muslims' Qibla is the goal of Iran's president], Al-Riyadh, 3 May 2017, www.alriyadh.com/1590716; Foreign Minister Adil Al-Jubeir, "Wazir al-kharijiya: Ziyarat Trump bidayat hiqba jadida fi al-alaqat" [The foreign minister: Trump's visit is the beginning of a new era in relations], Al-Riyadh, 21 May 2017, www.alriyadh.com/1596050; and Muhammad Said Al Jabir, Saudi ambassador to Yemen, "Iran wa'l-Yaman al-jadid" [Iran and the new Yemen], Al-Hayat (London, Saudi-owned, Saudi edition), 24 May 2017, www. alhayat.com/Opinion/Writers/22022072/%D8%A5%D9%8A%D8%B1%D8%A7%D9%86-%D9%88%D8%A7%D9%84%D9%8A%D9%85%D9%86-%D8%A7%D9%84%D8%AC%D8%AF%D9%8A%D8%AF.

- 262. David B. Roberts, "The United Arab Emirates' Secular Foreign Policy," Center for Geopolitical Analyses (Athens), 23 March 2016, http://icmu.nyc.gr/%20Mosque%20 and%20State; Courtney Free, *Rentier Islamism: The Role of the Muslim Brotherhood in the Gulf*, Middle East Centre Paper 9, (London: LSE, 2015), 18-20, http://eprints.lse.ac.uk/64446/1/RentierIslamism.pdf; and Rania El Gamal, "UAE Lists Muslim Brotherhood as Terrorist Group," Reuters, 15 November 2014, www.reuters.com/article/us-emirates-politics-brotherhood-idUSKCN0IZ0OM20141115.
- 263. "Al-Safir al-saudi Al Jabir yarudd ala ittihamat al-makhlu wa-yakshif an mukhattat irani li'l-saytara ala Al-Yaman bi-dam duwali" [The Saudi Ambassador Al Jabir replies to the deposed president's accusations and exposes an Iranian plan to take control of Yemen with international support], *Ma'rib Press*, 27 April 2017, http://marebpress.net/nprint.php?sid=127835.
- 264. "Mukafahat al-irhab awwaliya imaratiya fi al-janub" [Counterterrorism is a UAE priority in the south], *Shabwa Press*, 8 March 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/41651.
- 265. "Al-Mawqi Post yakshif khafaya."
- 266. "Asiri: Istihdaf tanzhim Al-Qaida laysat min mahamm asifat al-hazm" [Asiri: Targeting al-Qaeda is not one of resolute storm's missions], You Tube, 16 June 2015, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=8k WYNqAHl0.
- 267. Interview with Brigadier General Ahmad Asiri, "Asiri li'l-Bayan: 90% min misahat Al-Yemen fi aydi al-shariya" [Asiri to *Al-Bayan*: 90% of Yemen's area is in the hands of the legitimate government], *Al-Bayan*, 24 March 2016, www. albayan.ae/supplements/restoring-hope/news/2016-03-24-1.2602374?pt=pt.Pri.
- 268. Quoted in Isa Al-Shimali, "Asiri: Istiadat Al-Mukalla khutwa li-iadat al-hayba li'l-shariya al-yamaniya" [Asiri: The return of Al-Mukalla is a step toward renewing the authority of the legitimate Yemeni government], *Ukaz*, 26 April 2016, http://okaz.com.sa/article/1054497.
- 269. Major General Anwar Ishgi (Ret.) quoted in "Khabir istratiji: Al-Qaida tahtadir fi Al-Yaman" [A strategic expert: Al-Qaeda is moribund in Yemen], Dot Misr (Cairo), 16 June 2015, www.dotmsr.com.
- 270. Brigadier General Hasan al-Shihri (Ret.) quoted in "Mas'ul askari saudi yakshif haqiqat Al-Qaida fi Al-Yemen wa-adad al-muntamyin li'l-tanzhim" [A Saudi military figure reveals the nature of al-Qaeda in Yemen], *Ma'rib Press*, 24 February 2016, http://marebpress.net/mobile/news_details.php?sid=117354. At the same time, the UN estimated that ISIS alone in Yemen had just under 500 fighters, United Nations Security Council, Fifth Report of the Secretary-General on the Threat Posed by ISIL (Da'esh) to International Peace and Security and the Range of United Nations Efforts in Support of Member States in Countering the Threat, S/2017/467, 31 May 2017, www.un.org/en/ga/search/view_doc. asp?symbol=S/2017/467.
- 271. Al-Qadi, "Quwwat askariya."
- 272. "Ilan muhafazhat Abyan mintaqa mutahhara bi'l-kamil min Al-Qaida" [Proclamation of Abyan province as completely cleared of al-Qaeda], Bu Yemen News

- Net, 27 August 2016, www.buyemen.com/news34174.html; Al-Qadi, "Quwwat askariya;" and "Abyan: Maqtal jundi min al-hizam fi Zinjibar wa'l-Qaida tusaytir mujaddadan ala Al-Wadi" [Abyan: A soldier in the Hizam Amni is killed in Zinjibar and al-Qaeda retakes Al-Wadi], *Akhbar Al-Yawm*, 24 September 2016, http://akhbaralyom-ye.net/news_details.php?sid=89656.
- 273. Bassam Al-Qadi, "Hamla askariya murtaqaba li-tathir shabwa min barathin alirhab" [A military campaign to free Shabwa from the terrorist claws], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 23 August 2016, https://aawsat.com/home/article/719991/%D8%AD% D9%85%D9%84%D8%A9-%D8%B9%D8%B3%D9%83%D8%B1%D9%8A%D8% A9-%D9%85%D8%B1%D8%AA%D9%82%D8%A8%D8%A9-%D9%84%D8%AA%D8%B7%D9%87%D9%8A%D8%B1-%D8%B4%D8%A8%D9%88%D8%A9-%D9%85%D9%86-%D8%A8%D8%B1-%D8%B4%D8%AB%D9%86-%D8%A7%D9%84%D8%A5%D8%B1%D9%87%D8%A7%D8%A8.
- 274. Major General Mansur Al-Turki and Abd Allah al-Shihri, respectively, quoted in "Gharat al-tahaluf fi Al-Yaman shallat qudrat Al-Qaida" [The coalition's raids in Yemen have paralyzed al-Qaeda's capabilties], *Al-Hayat* (international edition), 24 March 2017, www.alhayat.com/Articles/20901002.
- 275. Interview with Tariq Al-Fadli, "Tariq Al-Fadli yakshif asrar insihab Al-Qaida min Abyan" [Tariq Al-Fadli reveals secrets about the withdrawal of al-Qaeda from Abyan], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 31 August 2012, http://adenalghad.net/news/16756.
- 276. Hugh Naylor, "Saudi-Backed Fighters Try to Build on Gains in Yemen War," *Washington Post*, 30 July 2015, A10.
- 277. "Maqtal qiyadi bi-tanzhim Al-Qaida fi maarik Al-Buqa wa'l-tayaran yashinn akthar min 25 ghara" [The death of an al-Qaeda commander in the fighting for Al-Buqa while aircraft fly more than 25 sorties], *Al-Murasil*, 18 October 2016, www.almrasel.net/?p=10219.
- 278. "Kayf laqiya al-qiyadi fi tanzhim Al-Qaida Muhsin Al-Awlaqi wa-asharat almunafiqin masrahum?" [How did the al-Qaeda commander Muhsin Al-Awlaqi and dozens of hypocrites lose their lives?], *Hisad Al-Yawm*, 10 February 2017, www.hasadalyoum.com/news15649.html.
- 279. "Qiyadat jabhat Al-Mandab takshif haqiqat intisab munaffidhi hujum Lahij liafrad al-jabha" [The leadership of the Al-Mandab front reveals the truth about the membership of the perpetrators of the Lahij Attack in the front's forces], Bawwabat Hadramawt Al-Ikhbariya, 29 March 2017, www.hdgatewaynews.com/news/?p=66310.
- 280. "Duwaylat Al-Imarat wa'l-dawr al-karithi fi Al-Yaman" [The Emirate mini-state and its disastrous role in Yemen], *Al-Masra*, 3 October 2016, 4.
- 281. "Al-Qaida raddan ala al-itmi'nan al-saudi: Ma baynana hudna laysa illa!" [Al-Qaeda in response to Saudi Equanimity: There is no truce between us, please!], Bu Yemen News Net, 21 April 2017, www.buyemen.com/news45341.html.
- 282. Khalid BaTarfi, "Saqat al-qina" [The Mask Has Fallen], June 2017, video at https://justpaste,it/17w3s (website since removed).

- 283. For example, Yusuf Al-Sharif, "Al-Tajruba al-khalijiya fi idarat al-azmat" [The Gulf experience in crisis management], *Al-Bayan*, 9 May 2017, www.albayan.ae/opinions/articles/2017-05-09-1.2941211.
- 284. Abd Allah Al-Yafai, "Al-Namudhaj al-imarati: Misr, Libiya, wa'l-Yaman mithalan" [The UAE Model: Egypt, Libya, and Yemen as examples], *Al-Taghyir*, 31 May 2017, www.al-tagheer.com/art35532.html.
- 285. "Al-Jaysh bi-Hadramawt yaqul innah atlaq sarah al-asharat min al-ashkhas alladhina ishtabahu bi'l-intima' li'l-Qaida" [The army says it has released dozens who had been suspected of belonging to al-Qaeda], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 13 September 2016, http://adenalgd.net/news/220292; "Nushata' yudashshinun hamla ala mawaqi al-tawasul li-mutalabat al-sultat li-ifraj an ulama' Hadramawt" [Activists start a campaign on social media demanding the authorities release the Hadramawt Ulama'], *Al-Dali News*, 3 August 2016, http://addalinews.com/news/%20381332; "Hizb Al-Islah al-yamani fi Al-Bayda' yahtajj ala al-hamla al-amniya didd Al-Qaida" [The Yemeni Islah party in Al-Bayda' protests against the security campaign against al-Qaeda], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 13 September 2016, http://adenalgd.net/news/220298; and "*Al-Mawqi Post* yakshif khafaya ma yahdath fi muhafazhat Abyan li-isqatha fi yad Al-Qaida" [*Al-Mawqi Post* Reveals the Secrets of What Is Happening to in Abyan Province to Have It Fall into Al-Qaida's Hands], *Al-Mawqi Post*, 6 February 2017, http://almawqea.net/reports/16309.
- 286. "Aqil Al-Halali and Bassam Abd Al-Salam, "Itiqal 250 unsuran min Al-Qaida fi Al-Mukalla" [250 members of al-Qaeda arrested in Al-Mukalla], *Al-Ittihad*, 14 May 2016, www.alittihad.ae/details.php?id=19951&y=2016.
- 287. Bassam Abd Al-Salam, "Itiqal 300 unsur min Al-Qaida wa-DAESH fi Lahij" [The arrest of 300 al-Qaeda and ISIS members in Lahij], *Al-Ittihad* (Abu Dhabi), 20 November 2016, www.alittihad.ae/details.php?id=56632&y=2016.
- 288. "Shabwa: Musallahun qabaliyun yaqtaun tariq Ma'rib wa-madinat Ataq taghriq fi al-zhalam" [Armed tribesmen cut the road from Ma'rib and the city of Ataq goes dark], *Al-Mawqi Post*, 31 March 2017, http://almawqea.net/news/18229.
- 289. "Sura tajma bayn intihari Adan wa-mas'ul amni muqarrab min Al-Imarat" [A photograph links the Aden suicide attacker with a security commander close to the UAE], *Arabi 21*, 31 August 2016, http://arabi21.com. The pro-Hadi media in Yemen widely repeated this report.
- 290. "Al-Kazimi: Kull ma yahdath fi Adan yatahammal mas'uliyathu al-tahaluf al-arabi wa-hukumat al-shariya wa-muharabat al-irhab fi Aden kidhba" [Al-Kazimi: The Arab Coalition and the legitimate government are responsible for everything that is happening in Aden and the fight against terrorism is a sham], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 4 August 2016, http://adengd.net/news/215372.
- 291. "Asharat al-salafiyin yughadirun Adan bad saat min itiqal quwwat amniya imam salafi bi'l-madina" [Dozens of Salafis leave Aden hours after the security forces arrest a Salafi Imam in the city], *Aden Post*, 26 July 2016, http://adenpst.info/news/49262; and Ashraf Al-Falahi, "Dur al-ibada fi da'irat al-sira bi-madinat Aden janub Al-Yemen: Li-madha?" [Houses of worship caught up in the struggle

- in Aden, South Yemen: Why?], *Arabi21*, 17 March 2017, http://arabi21.com/story/989798. The latter article was reproduced in much of the pro-Hadi media, indicating the latter's approval.
- 292. "Ulama' al-salafiya fi Al-Yaman yatabarra'un min Hani Bin Barik wa-yaqulun innahu yajurr atbaahu ila al-hawiya" [Salai Ulama' in Yemen dissasociate themselves from Hani Bin Barik and say that he is dragging his followers into perdition], *Yemen Press*, 24 August 2016, http://yemen-press.com/news80249.html.
- 293. "Madha yahdath ya muhafizh Hadramawt?" [What is going on, governor of Hadramawt?], *Al-Mashhad Al-Yamani*, 8 August 2016, www.almashhad-alyemeni. com/topics/MY/W/89444.html.
- 294. "Qa'id wihdat mukafahat al-irhab bi-Adan: Jahhazna quwwat shababiya limukafahat al-irhab fi mukhtalif al-takhassusat" [The commander of the counterterrorist unit in Aden: We have stood up youth counterterrorist forces having all capabilities], *Hayat Aden*, 15 January 2017, http://adenlife.net/news32313. html.
- 295. "Tajnid kadir nisa'i wa-taghtiyat naqs al-asliha bi-dam min al-tahaluf al-arabi" [The recruitment of female personnel and support by the Arab Coalition to cover the weapons shortage], *Al-Mukalla Al-Yawm*, 30 June 2016, www.mukallatoday. com/pages/print.aspx?ID=36261 (website since removed).
- 296. Adham Fahd, "Quwwat al-hizam al-amni: Sulta mutawaziya wa-kiyan ghayr shari yumaris sultat al-dawla" [The Hizam Amni Forces: A parallel authority and an extra-legal entity exercising government powers], *Al-Mawqi Post*, 14 March 2017, http://almawqea.net/reports/11153 (hereafter Adham Fahd, "Quwwat al-hizam al-amni"); and "Adan: Taghryirat imaratiya fi qiyadat al-hizam al-amni bad ishtibakha ma al-quwwat al-ri'asiya li-Hadi" [Aden: UAE changes in the leadership of the Hizam Amni following clashes with Hadi's presidential guard], *Ma'rib Press*, 17 February 2017, https://marebpress.net/news_details.php?sid=126033.
- 297. "Tadshin hamla shabiya li-dam jabhat Lawdar wa'l-hizam yulin hizhr al-tajwal fi al-madina" [Popular campaign begun to support the Lawdar Front and the Hizam Amni announces a traffic ban in the city], *Akhbar Al-Yawm*, 5 February 2017, http://akhbaralyom-ye.net/news_details.php?sid=92305; and "Istiqala liqa'id quwwat al-hizam al-amni takshif tawatu' Hadi wa'l-tahaluf ma tanzhim Al-Qaida" [The resignation of the commander of the Hizam Amni Forces reveals the collusion by Hadi and the coalition with al-Qaeda], *Al-Mashhad Al-Janubi*, 5 February 2017, www.salmashhad.com/news/12089.
- 298. "Adan: Al-Hizam al-amni yatadi ala muwazzii sahifat *Akhbar Al-Yawm* wa-yanhab bas al-tawzi" [Aden: The Hizam Amni attacks distributors of *Akhbar Al-Yawm* newspaper and seize the delivery van], *Al-Mawqi Post*, 13 February 2017, http://almawqea.net/press/16585.
- 299. "Ishtibakat bayn quwwatayn min al-hizam al-amni fi Adan wa-ibtal sariqat atqum askariya bi-Abyan [Clashes between two Hizam Amni units in Aden and the theft of military pick-up trucks foiled in Abyan], *Huna Aden*, 15 December 2016, http://hunaaden.net/news36218.html.

- 300. "Al-Mawqi Post yakshif khafaya ma yahdath fi muhafazhat Abyan li-isqatha fi yad Al-Qaida" [Al-Mawqi Post reveals the secrets of what is happening to in Abyan Province to have it fall into al-Qaeda's hands], Al-Mawqi Post, 6 February 2017, http://almawqea.net/reports/16309 (hereafter "Al-Mawqi Post yakshif khafaya").
- 301. "Shatara: Niqat al-ibtizaz al-amniya tasabbabat bi-nuzuh al-amal al-tijariya an mina' Adan" [Shatara: The shakedown checkpoints have caused a fall in commercial activity in the Port of Aden], Al-Umana', 3 October 2016, https://www. al-omana.com/print.php?id=42723; "Usrat muataqal tuwuffiya bi'l-tadhib bi-sijn al-hizam al-amni tarfud istilam juththatih fi Hutat Lahij" [The family of the detainee who died under torture in the Hizam Amni prison refuses to accept his corpse in Huta in Lahij], Huna Aden, 22 January 2017, http://hunaaden.net/ news36899.html; "Usra fi Abyan tattahim quwwat al-hizam al-amni bi-tadhib najlihim fi al-bahr wa-ighraqih hatta al-mawt" [A family in abyan accuses the Hizam Amni forces of torturing their son at sea and drowning him], *Al-Masdar*, 14 March 2017, http://almasdaronline.com/article/89592; and Adham Fahd, "Quwwat al-hizam al-amni;" Abigail Fielding-Smith, "Is This American Ally Backing Torture and Forced Disappearances?" Daily Beast (New York), 9 June 2017, www.thedailybeast.com/is-this-american-ally-backing-torture-and-forceddisappearances; and Ahmed Al-Haj, "Yemen to probe alleged interrogation abuses by UAE, US," Associated Press, 24 June 2017, https://www.apnews.com/569f166 4c28a4b2ab2aea8aef4202e7c.
- 302. Ghamdan Al-Duqaymi, "DAESH fi Al-Yaman?" [ISIS in Yemen?], Irfa Sawtak program, Al-Hurra TV (U.S. government, Springfield, VA), 30 October 2016, https://www.irfaasawtak.com (hereafter Al-Duqaymi, "DAESH fi Al-Yaman?").
- 303. "Am ala tard tanzhim Al-Qaida min Al-Mukalla; fa-madha yaqul al-sukkan?" [A year after the expulsion of al-Qaeda from Al-Mukalla; What do the people say?], *Al-Mushahid*, 9 May 2017, www.almushahid.net/?p=14880.
- 304. "Fima al-tanzhim yuwazzi manshurat wa-yuhadhdhir min al-iqtirab min mawaqi wa-niqat quwwat al-hizam" [Al-Qaeda [Al-Qaeda Distributes Leaflets and Warns against Approaching Hizam Amni Positions and Checkpoints], *Akhbar Al-Yawm*, 29 January 2017, www.akhbaralyom-ye.net/news_details.php?sid=91980.
- 305. "Al-Houthiyun yahtajizun qawafil muttajiha ila Taizz al-yamaniya" [The Houthis block convoys heading for Taizz in Yemen], *Iram News*, 4 February 2017, www. eremnews.com/news/arab-world/yemen/711087.
- 306. For a perceptive study that suggests pessimism about the future development of a national army, see Zoltan Barany, *The Challenges of Building a National Army* (Washington, D.C.: Center for Strategic and International Studies, 2016).
- 307. "Tamarrud askari didd qa'id al-liwa' al-thalith Hazm bi-jabhat Kahbub wa-majami qabaliya tataharrak li-musanadatihi" [Troop mutiny against the commander of the Hazm Amni Third brigade on the Kahbub front and tribal groups move to support him], *Al-Murasil*, 6 May 2017, www.almrasel.net/?p=18752.

- 308. "Ma alladhi yamna al-shariya min ta'sis jaysh qawi fi al-janub?" [What is preventing the legitimate government from establishing a strong army in the south?], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 16 December 2016, http://adengd.net/news/235205.
- 309. Aziz El Yaakoubi, "UAE Builds Up Yemen Regional Army But Country Fragments," Reuters, 3 May 2017, www.reuters.com/article/us-yemen-security-emirates-idUSKBN17Z0LW.
- 310. "Man huwa Abu Al-Abbas qa'id Humat Al-Aqida bi-Taizz wa-ma alaqathu bi'ltahaluf?" [Who is Abu al-Abbas the commander of Humat al-Aqida (defenders of the faith) in Taizz and what is his relationship with the coalition?], *Arabi 21* (Cairo), 9 November 2015, http://arabi21.com./story/871732; and "Hiwar muthir ma al-qiyadi bi-jabhat Taizz Abu Al-Abbas" [Provocative interview with the commander at the Taizz Front Abu Al-Abbas], *Al-Ra'y Press*, 23 October 2016, www.alraipress.com/news32048.html.
- 311. "Yaghus fi ahdath al-sira bi-Taizz wa-yakshif khafaya muriba wa-irtibatat mahalliya wadalia mufzia wa-hahiqat Abu Al-Abbas wa-mashruuhu" [He plunges into the events of the struggle in Taizz and reveals the frightening secrets of the local linkages and alarming networks and the truth about Abu Al-Abbas and His Plans], *Ma'rib Press*, 30 January 2017, http://marebpress.net/mobile/news_details. php?sid=125682; and "Asma' al-musabbibin fi ahdath al-shaghab bi-Taizz watasdur tawjihat bi-ilqa' al-qabd alayhim" [The names of the provocateurs in the troubles in Taizz and instructions go out for their arrest], *Nas Times*, 17 February 2017, www.nasstimes.com/print.php?id=18906.
- 312. Abd Al-Wahhab Al-Sharafi, "Mintaqatna bayn khatar al-irhab wa-khatar 'mukafahat al-irhab'" [Our region between the threat of terrorism and the threat of "counterterrorism"], *Aden Observer*, 4 February 2017, http://adenobserver.com/read-news/12204.
- 313. "Hadramawt: Hizam qabali li-himayat Al-Mukalla min Al-Qaida" [Hadramawt: A tribal Hizam Amni to protect Al-Mukalla from al-Qaeda], *Sada Aden*, 18 November 2016, www.sadaaden.uk/read-news/329452 (website since removed).
- 314. "Bi'l-watha'iq: Ikhwan Al-Yaman yastaghillun al-harb wa-yamnahun anasirhum rutaban askariya" [Documents: Yemen's Muslim Brotherhood take advantage of the war and give out military ranks to their members], 24.ae (Abu Dhabi, UAE government), 14 February 2017, http://24.ae/article/318145/%d8%a8%d8%a7%d9%84%d9%88%d8%ab%d8%a7%d8%a6%d9%82-%d8%a5%d8%ae%d9%88%d8 %a7%d9%86-%d8%a7%d9%84%d9%8a%d9%85%d9%86-%d9%8a%d8%b3%d8 %aa%d8%ba%d9%84%d9%88%d9%86-%d8%a7%d9%84%d8%ad%d8%b1%d8% a8-%d9%88%d9%86-%d8%b1%d9%86%d8%ad%d9%88-%d8%b9%d9%86-%d8%b9%d9%86-%d8%b1%d9%88-%d8%b1%d8%aa%d8%a8%d8%a 7%d9%8b-%d8%b9%d8%b3%d9%83%d8%b1%d9%8a%d8%a9; "Al-Mawqi Post, yakshif khafaya."
- 315. "Al-Jaysh al-watani': milishiyat fasad" [The "National Army:" Corrupt Militias], *Al-Arabi*, 18 July 2017, https://www.al-arabi.com/Issues/14571.

- 316. "Qa'id al-hizam al-amni bi'l-Mahfad li'l-*Umana*': Atana al-tahaluf indharan akhiran li-iltizam al-afrad ma-lam sa-yatimm hall al-hizam al-amni li-adam al-indibat" [The commander of the Hizam Amni in Al-Mahfad to *Al-Umana*': The coalition gave us a final warning about our members being present for duty or the Hizam Amni will be disbanded due to a lack of discipline], *Al-Umana*', 12 February 2017, www.alomanaa.net/news50537.html.
- 317. "Qa'id katibabi'l-Buqa yattahim al-qiyadi Mahran Al-Qubati bi'l-istila' ala murattabat al-muqatilin" [A battalion commander in Al-Buqa accuses the senior commander Mahran Al-Qubati of embezzling the troops' pay], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 28 March 2017, http://adenalgd.net/news/251599 (hereafter "Qa'id katibabi'l-Buqa").
- 318. "Qa'id al-quwwa al-shabiya al-janubiya yuwajjih risala hamma ila al-ra'is hadi wa-qiyadat al-tahaluf al-arabi wa-yuhadhdhir" [The commander of the southern popular force sends an important letter to President Hadi and the leadership of the Arab Coalition and warns], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 7 September 2015, http://adengd. net/news/163061; and "Abyan maraka khasira?" [Abyan: A Losing Battle?], *Al-Arabi*, 8 January 2017, https://www.al-arabi.com/Issues/9413.
- 319. Mohammed Al Qalisi, "Suicide Bomber Kills More Than 50 Yemen Soldiers Queuing for Salaries," *The National* (Abu Dhabi), 18 December 2016, www.thenational.ae/world/middle-east/suicide-bomber-kills-more-than-50-yemen-soldiers-queuing-for-salaries.
- 320. "Ma haqiqat ma jajri fi Lawdar bi-Abyan?" [What is the truth about what is happening in Lawdar in Abyan?], *Al-Mawqi Post*, 3 February 2017, http://almawqea.net/reports/16179.
- 321. "Quwwat al-shariya tuharrir mina' Balhaf min Al-Qaida fi muhafazhat Shabwa" [The forces of the legitimate government liberate the Port of Balhaf in Shabwa Province from al-Qaeda], Akhbar Al-An, 4 December 2016, https://www.akhbaralaan.net/news/arab-world/2016/12/4/%D9%82%D9%88%D8%A7%D8%AA-%D8%A7%D9%84%D8%B4%D8%B1%D8%B9%D9%8A%D8%A9-%D8%AA%D8%AD8%B1%D8%B1%D8%B9%D9%86%D8%A7%D8%A1-%D8%A8%D9%84%D8%AD%D8%A7%D9%81-%D9%85%D9%86-%D8%A7%D9%84%D9%82%D8%A7%D8%B9%D8%AF%D8%A9-%D9%81%D9%8A-%D9%85%D8%AD%D8%A7%D9%81%D9%81%D9%88-%D9%85%D8%A9.
- 322. "Muhafizh Abyan: Jami mudiriyat al-muhafazha tukhda li-saytarat al-shariya wa-la wujud li-anasir Al-Qaida fiha" [The Governor of Abyan: All of the districts of the province are under control of the legitimate government and there are no al-Qaeda members there], *Al-Mawqi Post*, 21 March 2017, http://almawqea.net/news/17858.
- 323. "Al-Mikhlafi: La wujud li-DAESH fi Al-Yaman illa fi ilam al-inqilabiyin" [Al-Mikhlafi: There is no ISIS presence in Yemen except in the rebels' media], *Yaman* 24, 29 January 2016, http://yemen-24.com/news22544.html.
- 324. "Amniyun janubiyun yashkun adam istilam rawatibhim mundh akthar min sittat ashhur" [Southern policemen complain of not receiving their pay in more than six months], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 22 November 2016, http://adenalgd.net/news/231246;

- "Al-Dali: Afrad al-jaysh wa-muqawamat Mirris yahtajjun ala al-murattabat" [Al-Dali: Personnel in the army and the Mirris Resistance complain about their pay], *Shabwa Press*, 15 April 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/42466.
- 325. "Fawda wa-ihtijajat bi-Lawdar li-askariyin uqb tawaqquf sarf murattabat" [Chaos and protests in Lawdar by troops in Lawdar in the wake of an interruption in the disbursement of salaries], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 11 April 2017, http://adenalgd.net/news/253765; and "Qa'id katibabi'l-Buqa."
- 326. "Ma all-ladhi ya'kulhu al-muqatilun bi-jabhat Thara?" [What do fighters on the Thara front eat?], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 24 July 2017, http://adenalgd.net/news/269080.
- 327. "Mujannadun bi-Abyan li-Aden Al-Ghad: Nutalib al-muhafizh wa-mudir al-amn bi-hall mushkilatna wa-raf al-zhulm anna" [Recruits in Abyan to Aden Al-Ghad: We ask the governor and the security chief to solve our problem and to end the unfairness to us], Aden Al-Ghad, 25 July 2017, http://adengd.net/news/269230.
- 328. "Muhafizh al-bank al-markazi Adan yuwajjih bi-iqaf sarf murattabat rijal al-amn fi Shabwa wa-Hadramawt wa'l-Mahra wa-Suqutra" [The director of the Aden Branch of the central bank orders that salaries to security personnel in Shabwa, Hadramawt, Al-Mahra, and Soqotra be halted], *Shabwa Press*, 25 May 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/43575.
- 329. "Quwwa min al-hizam al-amni bi-Abyan tansahib min mawqiha li-adam husul afradha ala al-iasha wa'l-rawatib" [A unit of the hizam amni in Abyan withdraws from its positions because its members have not received rations and pay], *Shabwa Press*, 2 February 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/40802.
- 330. "Al-Tafasil al-kamila li'l-tafjir al-intihari bi-muaskar Ra's Abbas bi'l-Bariqa" [Complete details on the suicide explosion at Ra's Abbas camp in Al-Bariqa], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 17 February 2016, http://adenalghad.net.
- 331. "Insihab jamai li-muqatili al-tahaluf min jabhat Ma'rib wa-akharun bi'l-indimam li'l-Houthiyin li-hadhihi al-asbab" [Mass abandonment by coalition fighters of the frontlines in Ma'rib and others would join the houthis for that reason], *Al-Murasil*, 4 April 2017, www.almrasel.net/?p=17442.
- 332. Ali Muhammad Ahmad, "Qa'id muqawamat Ahwar wa-muaskar al-liwa' 111 li-Aden Al-Ghad: Iltaqayna Hadi fi Al-Riyad fa-amar bi-taslih al-muaskar watawfir al-dam lah wa-dhahabna ila Al-Miqdashi lakinnahu rafad wa-li-dhalik saqatat Ahwar" [The commander of Ahwar's resistance and of the 111th Brigade Base to Aden Al-Ghad: We met Hadi in Riyadh and he ordered weapons and the provision of support for the base and we then went to Al-Miqdashi but he refused and that is why Ahwar fell], Aden Al-Ghad, 3 June 2016, http://adenalghad.net.
- 333. "Al-Hizam yansahib min baldat Amiyin fi Abyan bad ayyam min kamin adda ila maqtal jundiyayn" [The Hizam Amni withdraws from the Town of Amiyin in Abyan days after an ambush led to the death of two soldiers], *Al-Dali News*, 8 January 2017, http://addalinews.com/news/%20413007.
- 334. "Hadramawt: Hamlat nawiya tunaffidhha al-quwwat al-khassa bi-Duan" [Hadramawt: The spectacular campaigns that the special forces carry out in Duan], *Al-Umana*', 20 May 2017, www.alomanaa.net/news57100.html; and "Quwwat

- mukafahat al-irhab wa-liwa' al-dam wa'l-isnad yusaytirun ala matar Adan" [The Counterterrorism forces and the support brigade seize Aden airport], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 31 May 2017, http://adenalgd.net/news/261782.
- 335. Fu'ad Muhammad, "Al-Qat: muwazana maliya askariya kabira fi al-harb bi'l-Yaman; tafasil" [Qat: Major military financial budget item in the war in Yemen; Details], *Al-Mushahid*, 18 April 2017, https://www.almushahid.net/?p=14434.
- 336. Interview with Abd Al-Latif Al-Sayyid by Dhuwayzin Mukhshif, "Abd Al-Latif Al-Sayyid: Mukhassas al-muqawama athna' al-harb sallam li'l-Qaida wa-DAESH" [Abd Al-Latif Al-Sayyid: He transferred the resistance budget to al-Qaeda and ISIS], *Al-Yemen Al-Said*, 31 March 2016, www.yemensaeed.com/print.php?id=55577. (hereafter Dhuwayzin Mukhshif, "Abd Al-Latif Al-Sayyid").
- 337. "10 junud yatawallawn hirasat muaskar Badr mundh nihayat shahr Ramadan wa-hatta al-yawm" [Ten personnel have been guarding Badr base since the end of Ramadan until today], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 9 July 2016, http://adenalgd.net/news/212204.
- 338. Al-Sayyid al-munshaqq an Al-Qaida: Qawamt Ansar Al-Sharia li-anni arfud al-zhulm" [Al-Sayyid, the dissident from al-Qaeda: I opposed the ansar Al-Sharia because I reject injustice], *Al-Umana*, 1 January 2017, http://alomana.net//news533.html.
- 339. "Bad tarqimhim Hadi yasrif murattabat li-shabab jannadathum Al-Qaida fi Muaskar Al-Thawra athna' saytaratha ala madinat Al-Mukalla" [After enrolling them, Hadi pays the salaries of youths that al-Qaeda had recruited in camp Al-Thawra while al-Qaeda was in control of Al-Mukalla], *Al-Mashhad Al-Janubi*, 4 February 2017, www.salmashhad.com/news/12082.
- 340. Ahmad Al-Juaydi, "Al-Qaida tataraja an wuudha bi-mughadarat Al-Mukalla wa-tataqil dubbatan askariyiyin mutaqaidin" [Al-Qaeda reneges on its promises to leave Al-Mukalla and arrests retired military officers], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat* (London, Saudi-owned), 23 July 2015, http://aawsat.com/node/413786.
- 341. "Al-Zubaydi yulhiq bi-Shallal ila Al-Imarat bad istida'ih bi-sura ajila wa-adilla tuthbit tawarruthuma ma DAESH wa'l-Qaida" [Al-Zubaydi joins Shallal in the UAE after being hastily summoned there and evidence confirms their involvement with ISIS and al-Qaeda], Shabwa Al-Hadath, 25 May 2016, http://shabwa-halhadath.net/news/12641 (hereafter "Al-Zubaydi yulhiq bi-Shallal").
- 342. "Al-Qaida tuawid saytaratha ala Abyan wa'l-kiyan al-siyasi hibr ala waraq" [Al-Qaeda re-establishes its control over Abyan and the political structure is just ink on paper], *Al-Mashhad Al-Janubi*, 1 April 2017, www.salmashhad.com/news/7701 (hereafter "Al-Qaida tuawid saytaratha ala Abyan").
- 343. "Al-Qaida wa'l-muqawama: Man yakhtariq man?" [Al-Qaeda and the resistance: Who penetrates whom?], *Al-Arabi*, 5 December 2016, https://www.al-arabi.com/Issues/8510.
- 344. Dhuwayzin Mukhshif, "Abd Al-Latif Al-Sayyid."

- 345. "Khilafat kabira bayn Al-Nawba wa-lijan Hadi wa'l-Qaida bi-Shabwa taarraf ala al-sabab" [Learn the cause of the major disputes between the Nasir Al-Nawba brigade and Hadi's committees and al-Qaeda in Shabwa], Sada Press, 30 October 2015, www.saadahpress.net/news/news-26928.htm.
- 346. "Bi'l-Tawazi ma tadribat fi iddat mudiriyat: Tawafud anasir Al-Qaida min muhafazhat yamaniya ila Al-Mukalla wa-Wadi Hadramawt" [Simulataneous with training in several districts: Al-Qaeda elements redeploy from other provinces to Al-Mukalla and Wadi Hadramawt], *Shabwa Press*, 6 August 2016, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/36386 (hereafter "Bi'l-Tawazi ma tadribat"); and "Muhafizh Abyan yajtami bi-lajnat wisata ma Al-Qaida" [The governor of Abyan meets the mediation committee dealing with al-Qaeda], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 5 May 2016, http://adenalgd.net/news/203836.
- 347. Interview with Major General Ahmad bin Barik, Al-Ghad Al-Mushriq TV, transcript, *Al-Masila Press*, 18 May 2017, http://almasilapress.net/?p=17957.
- 348. "Farar sujana' min sijn Ataq fi zhuruf ghamida wa-masdar askari yuhdhir" [Flight of prisoners from the Ataq Prison under suspicious conditions and a military source warns], *Al-Mukalla Al-An*, 19 April 2017, www.almukallanow. com/item/5562.
- 349. "Maqtal unsurayn min al-hizam al-amni fi kamin li'l-Qaida bi-mintaqat Shaqra muhafazhat Abyan" [Two members of the Hizam Amni killed in an ambush by al-Qaeda in the Shaqra Area of Abyan province], *Yafa News*, 3 January 2017, www.yafa-news.net/archives/224255.
- 350. "Ma wara' saytarat Al-Imarat ala Hadramawt wa-limadha ghabat tasrihat alamid Asiri an al-maraka?" [What is behind the UAE's control over Hadramawt and why was there no statement by Brigadier General Asiri about the battle?], BuYemen News Agency, 24 April 2016, www.buyemen.com/news26290.html.
- 351. "Diblumasi yakshif ma wara' tasrihat wazir al-kharijiya al-saudi hawl Al-Houthi-yin wa-allati atharat jadlan wasian" [A diplomat reveals what is behind the Saudi foreign minister's declarations on the Houthis that stirred significant controversy], *Nas Times*, 13 May 2016, www.nasstimes.com/print.php?id=2970.
- 352. "Hadi yuhawil iqna Abu Dhabi bi-saihi ila al-istiqrar fi Al-Yaman" [Hadi tries to convince Abu Dhabi that he is trying to stabilize Yemen], *Al-Arab*, 3 March 2017, http://alarab.co.uk/article/search/103096/. The fact that the article was also reproduced on the UAE government's 24.ae site indicates that the original article reflected official thinking.
- 353. "Masdar: Dabit Saudi yusahhil hurub saba muttahamin bi-tafjirat irhabiya bi-Adan" [A source: A Saudi officer facilitates the escape of seven suspects in terrorist bombings in Aden], *Al-Fajr Al-Jadid*, 16 April 2016, http://alfjeralgaaded.net/news_details.php?lng=arabic&sid=11847.
- 354. "Al-Imarat tasdim al-janubiyin wa-takshif an mawqifha min 'infisal al-janub' wa-tuwajjih tuham khatira li-fasa'il janubiya" [The UAE shocks the Southerners and reveals its position on "Southern Separatism" and hurls serious charges

- against southern factions], *Yemen Press*, 12 February 2016, http://yemen-press.com/news67799.html.
- 355. Anne Gearan and Karen DeYoung, "State Department Chastises Saudis, UAE over Qatar; False Pretenses Suggested in Drawing the U.S. into Diplomatic Crisis," *Washington Post*, 21 June 2017, A11.
- 356. For example, "Khabiran saudiyan: Qatar tumaththil al-khanjar al-masmum fi zhahr al-tahaluf bi'l-Yaman" [Two Saudi military experts: Qatar represents a poison dagger in the back of the coalition in Yemen], *Al-Ittihad*, 21 July 2017, www.alittihad.ae/details.php?id=42967&y=2017.
- 357. Ibid.; and "Al-Yaman wa-karihu al-salam: Al-Houthiyun wa'l-Qaida wa-dam Qatar" [Yemen and those who hate peace: The Houthis, AQAP, and Qatar], Sky News Arabia TV, 26 May 2017, www.skynewsarabia.com/web/article/952150.
- 358. Saleh Abu Udhil, "Kayf sa-tuwajih Al-Saudiya ikhwan Al-Yaman?" [How will Saudi Arabia confront Yemen's Muslim Brotherhood?], *Al-Yawm Al-Thamin* (Aden), 15 June 2017, http://alyoum8.net/print/6961; and "Masadir hukumiya li'l-Khalij: Al-Yaman yamtalik adilla damigha tuthbit tawarrut Al-Dawha" [Government sources to *Al-Khalij*: Yemen has irrefutable evidence proving Dawha's involvement], *Al-Khalij*, 18 June 2017, www.alkhaleej.ae/alkhaleej/page/019a3845-9e99-4db7-a16c-1b649d0c7972.
- 359. "Qatar ishtarat qiyadat hizb al-islah al-yamani" [Qatar bought off the leaders of the Yemeni Islah party], *Al-Bayan*, 13 June 2017, www.albayan.ae/one-world/arabs/2017-06-13-1.2976152; and "Qatar tutin zhahr al-tahaluf al-arabi bi-damha ikhwan Al-Yaman" [Qatar stabs the Arab Coalition in the back with its support of Yemen's Muslim Brotherhood], *Al-Khalij*, 4 June 2017, www.alkhaleej.ae/alkhaleej/page/eb5a0f0a-c137-48b2-979f-9075423a3ac1.
- 360. "Jamaat al-ikhwan laysa lahum inaya bi'l-aqida wa-la bi'l-sunnawa-manhajhum qa'im ala al-khuruj ala al-dawla" [The Muslim Brotherhood group does not care about doctrine or the Sunna and their program is based on rebellion against the state], *Al-Jazira*, 20 June 2017, www.al-jazirah.com/2017/20170620/ln57.htm; and Markaz al-harb al-fikriya, Twitter, 10-21 June 2017, https://mobile.twitter.com/fekerksa?lang=en.
- 361. "Itiqal Barraud wa'l-Yazidi al-madarrajin bi-qa'imat al-irhab" [The arrest of Barraud and Al-Yazidi who are on the terrorist list], *Al-Janub Al-Jadid*, 25 July 2017, http://newjnoob.com/?p=43901; and "Hazhr jamiyat ikhwaniya fi Al-Yaman khutwa li-ijitihath irhab Qatar" [The ban of the Muslim Brotherhood organizations in Yemen is a step toward uprooting Qatar's terrorism], Al-Ittihad, 28 July 2017, www.alittihad.ae/details.php?id=44020&y=2017&article=full.
- 362. "Mazaim muharabat al-irhab: Al-Afal tudahhid al-aqwal" [Claims of fighting terrorism: Actions speak louder than words], *Al-Arabi*, 4 July 2017, https://www.al-arabi.com/Issues/14060.
- 363. "Qarar jumhuri bi-tayin muhafizh li'l-Bayda" [Decision to appoint a governor for Al-Bayda'], *Yemen Voice*, 28 December 2015, www.voice-yemen.com/news95087. html; Said Al-Abyad, "Muhafizh Al-Bayda' li'l-*Sharq Al-Awsat*: Khutta askariya

- li-tahrir al-muhafazha qariban" [The Governor of Al-Bayda' to Al-Sharq Al-Awsat: A military plan to liberate the province soon], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 15 March 2016, https://aawsat.com/node/592166; "Al-Shaykh Nayif Al-Qaysi ism yasta fi sama' Al-Bayda' bi-kull wuduh" [Shaykh Nayif al-Qaysi is a name that shines brilliantly in the sky of Al-Bayda'], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 4 August 2015, http://adengd.net/news/165740; and "Muhafizh Al-Bayda": Al-Intisar asbah qariban" [The governor of Al-Bayda': Victory is now near], *Al-Ittihad*, 14 September 2016, www.alittihad.ae/details.php?id=43957&y=2016.
- 364. "Muhafizh Al-Bayda': 10 alaf qatil min Al-Houthiyin fi Al-Bayda' wa-la wujud li-drone fi sama' al-muhafazha" [The governor of Al-Bayda': 10,000 Houthis killed in Al-Bayda' and there are no drones in the skies over the province], *Al-Mawqi Post*, 13 January 2016, http://almawqea.net/news.php?id=4336.
- 365. "Qatar tutin zhahr al-tahaluf al-arabi bi-damha ikhwan Al-Yaman" [Qatar Stabs the Arab Coalition in the back with its support for Yemen's Muslim Brotherhood], *Al-Khalij*, 4 June 2017, www.alkhallej.ae/alkhaleej/page/eb5a0f0a-c137-48b2-979f-9075423a3ac1; and "Al-Islah al-yamani yabni jayshan ta'ifiyan bi'l-Bayda'" [The Yemeni Islah is building a sectarian army in Al-Bayda''], *Al-Yawm Al-Thamin*, 28 January 2017, http://alyoum8.net/news/1543.
- 366. "Dabit bi-Ma'rib yakshif an khiyanat min qibal dubbat dakhil al-jaysh wa-tasrib al-ihdathiyat li'l-inqilabiyin" [An officer in Ma'rib reveals treason by officers in the Yemeni Army and the leaking of position locations to the rebels], *Al-Mandab News*, 31 July 2017, http://almandeb.news/?p=49566.
- 367. United Nations Security Council, Letter Dated 27 January 2017 from the Panel of Experts on Yemen Addressed to the President of the Security Council, S/2017/81, 31 January 2017, https://digitallibrary.un.org/record/859551/files/S_2017_81-EN. pdf.
- 368. The most perceptive such argument is perhaps that made by Christopher Paul, Colin P. Clarke, Beth Grill, and Martha Dunigan, "Moving Beyond Population-Centric Vs. Enemy-Centric Counterinsurgency," *Small Wars & Insurgencies*, xxvii, 6, 2016, 1019-1042.
- 369. Joe Gould, "Trump Considers Military Push in Yemen War. U.S. Lawmakers Push Back," *Defense News* (Tysons, VA), 13 April 2017, www.defensenews.com/articles/trump-considers-military-push-in-yemen-war-and-us-lawmakers-push-back; and Mirren Gidda, "U.S. Considering More Military Assistance for Saudi Arabia in Yemen's Civil War," *Newsweek* (New York), 20 April 2017, www.newsweek.com/yemen-civil-war-us-saudi-arabia-airstrikes-houthi-rebels-587018.
- 370. Deputy Crown Prince Muhammad bin Salman quoted in "Al-Amir Muhammad bin Salman: Tajannabna al-harb al-barriya fi Al-Yaman khashiyata suqut adad kabira min al-dahaya" [Prince Muhammad bin Salman: We avoided a ground war in Yemen fearing large numbers of casualties], Al-Jazira, 8 May 2017, www. al-jazirah.com/2017/20170508/fe9.htm.
- 371. Phil Stewart and Matt Spetalnick "U.S. Considers Supporting New U.A.E. Push against Al Qaeda in Yemen," Reuters, 15 April 2016, www.reuters.com/article/

- us-mideast-crisis-usa-yemen-exclusive-idU.S.KCN0XC19A; and Phil Stewart. "Small U.S. Military Team in Yemen to Aid UAE Push on Al Qaeda," Reuters, 7 May 2016, https://www.reuters.com/article/us-usa-yemen-pentagon/small-us-military-team-in-yemen-to-aid-uae-push-on-al-qaeda-idUSKCN0XX1ZJ.
- 372. "Shahid awwal sura li-amir tanzhim Al-Qaida al-jadid fi Al-Yaman wast ikhtilafat wa-inqisamat dakhil al-tanzhim" [See the first photo of the new amir of al-Qaeda in Yemen amid disputes and rifts in the organization], *Al-Yaman Al-Said*, 11 February 2016, www.yemensaeed.com/news50948.html.
- 373. James Kitfield, "Inside America's Shadow War on Terror—and Why It Will Never End," *National Journal* (Washington, D.C.), 15 May 2014, http://go.galegroup.com/ps/i.do?id=GALE%7CA368477209&v=2.1&u=fairfax_main&it=r&p=PP MI&sw=w&asid=515c0852e5c982a0ce17422fcbe1086d; Nick Turse, "Under the Cover of Humanitarian Aid: The U.S. Military Is All over Africa," Salon (San Francisco), 21 November 2015, www.salon.com/2015/11/21/americas_secret_military_bases_in_africa_partner; Joseph Trevithick, "This Small Airstrip Is the Future of America's Way of War," Reuters, 5 January 2016, http://blogs.reuters.com/great-debate/2016/01/05/this-small-airstrip-is-the-future-of-americas-way-of-war; and Tomi Oladipo, "Why Are There So Many Military Bases in Djibouti?" BBC, 16 June 2015, www.bbc.com/news/world-africa-33115502.
- 374. See Norman Cigar, *Tribal Militias: An Effective Tool to Counter Al-Qaida and Its Affiliates?* (Carlisle, PA: Army War College Press, 2014).
- 375. Taha BaFadl, "Amrika wa'l-Qaida wa'l-Yaman" [America, al-Qaeda, and Yemen], Hadramawt.net, 12 February 2017, http://7adramout.net.
- 376. "Al-Bahriya al-amrikiya tudarrib quwwat yamaniya ala muharabat al-irhab" [U.S. Navy personnel training Yemeni forces in counterterrorism], 24.ae, 5 March 2017, http://24.ae/article/328762/%d8%a7%d9%84%d8%a8%d8%ad%d8%b1%d9%8a%d8%a9-%d8%a7%d9%84%d8%a3%d9%85%d8%b1%d9%8a%d9%83%d9%8a%d8%a9-%d8%aa%d8%af%d8%b1%d8%a8-%d9%82%d9%88%d8%a7%d8%aa-%d9%8a%d9%85%d9%86%d9%8a%d8%a9-%d8%b9%d9%84%d9%89-%d9%85%d8%ad%d8%a7%d8%b1%d8%a8%d8%a9-%d8%a7%d9%84%d8%a5%d8%b1%d9%87%d8%a7%d8%a8.
- 377. Saleh Al-Jabwani, "Al-Nukhba al-shabwaniya!!" [The Shabwa Special Forces!!], *Yemen Voice*, 4 August 2017, www.yemenvoice.net/art5014.html.
- 378. "Ma hiya dalalat wa-abad harb Al-Imarat ala Al-Qaida fi Al-Yaman?" [What are the indicators and dimensions of the UAE's war against AQAP in Yemen?], *Al-Mawqi Post*, 6 August 2017, http://almawqea.net/news/22059.
- 379. "U.S. Commander Says Loss of Military Toehold in Yemen Is Worrisome," *Stars and Stripes* (Washington, D.C.), 1 May 2015, www.stripes.com/news/army/us-commander-says-loss-of-military-toehold-in-yemen-is-worrisome-1.343835.
- 380. Robert Windrem, William M. Arkin, Courtney Kube, and Charlene Gubash, "'Almost Everything Went Wrong': SEAL, U.S. Girl Die in First Trump-Era Military Raid," NBC News, 31 January 2017, www.msn.com/en-us/news/politics/almost-everything-went-wrong-seal-us-girl-die-in-first-trump-era-military-raid/ar-AAm

- qoaG?li=BBnb7Kz&ocid=mailsignout; and Martha Raddatz, "Al-Qaeda Fighters in Yemen Seemed Ready for SEAL Raid: Source," ABC News, 2 February 2017, http://abcnews.go.com/International/al-qaeda-fighters-yemen-ready-seal-raid-source/story?id=45177216.
- 381. Cheryl Pellerin, "Pentagon Spokesman Updates Iraq, Syria, Yemen Operations," U.S. Department of Defense, 24 April 2017, https://www.defense.gov/News/Article/Article/1161065/pentagon-spokesman-updates-iraq-syria-yemen-operations.
- 382. Within the voluminous literature on drones, insightful analyses assessing their benefits and costs in the Yemeni theater are provided by W. Andrew Terrill "Drones over Yemen: Weighing Military Benefits and Political Costs," *Parameters*, 42, 4 and 43i, 1, (Winter-Spring 2013), 17-23; Adam C. Seitz, "In Yemen, 'If Not Drones, Then What?" *Middle East Studies Insights*, (Marine Corps University), December 2013, https://www.usmcu.edu/sites/default/files/MES/Insights/MES_insights_v4_i6.pdf; and Greg Miller, "Killing Terror Leaders But Not Al-Qaeda," *Washington Post*, 17 June 2015, A1, A10.
- 383. Interview with Staff Brigadier General Naji Ali Al-Zaydi, "Al-Zaydi: Al-Qaida wa-ajandat al-qabila fi Ma'rib" [Al-Zaydi: al-Qaeda and the Tribal Agenda in Ma'rib], *Ma'rib Press*, 19 July 2010, http://marebpress.net/articles. php?lng=arabic&print=7563.
- 384. "Maqtal najl al-shaykh Tariq Al-Fadli bi-ghara amrikiya fi Shabwa" [Shaykh Tariq Al-Fadli's son killed in an American strike in Shabwa], *Al-Mashhad Al-Yamani*, 5 March 2017, www.almashhad-alyemeni.com/topics/MY/9/69395.html.
- 385. Aden Al-Ghad, "Al-Natiq bi-ism amn Adan."
- 386. Sudarsan Raghavan, "In Yemen, U. S Airstrikes Breed Anger, and Sympathy for Al-Qaeda," *Washington Post*, 29 May 2012, https://www.washingtonpost.com/world/middle_east/in-yemen-us-airstrikes-breed-anger-and-sympathy-for-al-qaeda/2012/05/29/gJQAUmKI0U_story.html.
- 387. "Maa istimrar al-gharat wa'l-sawarikh ala Al-Qaida: Abyan hal asbahat mintaqat qasf maftuha li'l-bawarij wa'l-ta'irat bi-dun tayyar?" [As the Raids and Missiles Continue against al-Qaeda; Has Abyan Become a Free-Fire Zone for Ships and Drones?], *Yafa News*, 11 May 2017, www.yafa-news.net/archives/242591.
- 388. Leo Shane III, "Trump: I'm Giving the Military 'Total Authorization'" *Military Times* (Vienna, VA), 13 April 2017, www.militarytimes.com/articles/trump-military-total-authorization-afghanistan-iraq; and John Kirby, "Trump's Leave It to the Generals Policy Is Risky," CNN, 12 May 2017, www.cnn.com/2017/05/12/opinions/trump-leave-it-to-the-generals-policy-is-risky-opinion-kirby.
- 389. Gregory D. Johnsen, "Did an 8-Year Old Spy for America?" *The Atlantic* (Washington, D.C.), September 2013, https://www.theatlantic.com/magazine/archive/2013/09/did-an-8-year-old-spy-for-america/309429.
- 390. "Yamani yashtari sayyara min ahad anasir Al-Qaida fa-tunhi hayathu ta'ira amrikiya bi-dun tayyar" [A Yemeni buys a car from a member of al-Qaeda and his life is ended by an american drone], *Al-Umana*', 7 October 2016, www.alomanaa.net/news42944.html.

- 391. "Ansar Al-Sharia yuridun ahdath tathir Abyan min lijan Abd Al-Latif Al-Sayyid" [The Ansar Al-Sharia recount the actions of clearing Abd Al-Latif Al-Sayyid's committees from Abyan], *Al-Masra*, 6 January 2016, 7.
- 392. "Qaidat Al-Yaman wa'l-drones: Ikhtiraq fawq mustawa al-ihtiyat?" [AQAP and Drones: Penetrations despite precautions?], *Al-Arabi*, 3 May 2017, https://www.al-arabi.com/Issues/12402.
- 393. Thomas Gibbons-Neff, "U.S. Airstrike on Al-Qaida in Yemen Kills 'Dozens' of Fighters, Pentagon Says," *Washington Post*, 23 March 2016, A9.
- 394. Dave Philipps, "Special Operations Troops Top Casualty List as U.S. Relies More on Elite Forces," *New York Times*, 4 February 2017, https://mobile.nytimes.com/2017/02/04/us/navy-seal-william-ryan-owens-dead-yemen.html.
- 395. "Yaman Press yakshif al-tafasil al-kamila li'l-yawm al-awwal min al-amaliyat al-amrikiya fi Al-Yaman" [Yaman Press reveals the details of the first day of American operations in Yemen], Yaman Press, 2 March 2017, http://yemen-press.com/news92549.html; and "Istihdaf amriki li'l-Qaida bi-20 ghara wa-inzal fi Al-Yaman" [U.S. Targets al-Qaeda with 20 sorties and a landing in Yemen], Al-Khalij, 3 March 2017, www.alkhaleej.ae.
- 396. "Hiwar ma al-shaykh Qasim Al-Raymi," 4; and Cynthia McFadden, William M. Arkin, and Tracy Connor, "Yemen Raid Had Secret Target: Al Qaeda Leader Qassim Al-Rimi," NBC News, 7 February 2017, www.nbcnews.com/news/us-news/yemen-raid-had-secret-target-al-qaeda-leader-qassim-al-n717616.
- 397. "Hiwar ma al-shaykh Qasim Al-Raymi," 4.
- 398. Terri Moon Cronk, "Pentagon Spokesman Describes U.S. Raid in Yemen," DoD News, 23 May 2017, www.centcom.mil/MEDIA/NEWS-ARTICLES/News-Article-View/Article/1191797/pentagon-spokesman-describes-us-raid-in-yemen; and "Inzalan amrikiyan jadidan fi Al-Bayda' wa-Ma'rib sharq wa-wasat Al-Yaman" [Two new U.S. raids on the ground in Al-Bayda' and Ma'rib in eastern and central Yemen], Yemen Monitor, 23 May 2017, www.yemenmonitor.com/Details/ArtMID/908/ArticleID/18417.
- 399. Missy Ryan, "U.S. Special Operations Forces Kill 7 Suspected Al-Qaeda Militants in Yemen," *Washington Post*, 24 May 2017, A7.
- 400. "Inzal Ma'rib yaqtul 5 madaniyin baynhum tifl wa-ajuz wa'l-Awadhil tatawaad" [The Ma'rib raid kills five civilians, including a child and an old man, and the Adhal Tribe threatens], *Al-Arabi*, 24 May 2017, https://www.al-arabi.com/Movement/12942.
- 401. Thomas Gibbons-Neff and Missy Ryan, "U.S. Advisers on the Ground in Yemen, Pentagon Says," *Washington Post*, 7 May 2016, A9.
- 402. Eric Schmitt and David E. Sanger, "Raid in Yemen: Risky from the Start and Costly in the End," *New York Times*, 1 February 2017, https://www.nytimes.com/2017/02/01/world/middleeast/donald-trump-yemen-commando-raid-questions.html?_r=0; and Ryan, "U.S. Special Operations Forces."

- 403. Ian Black, "CIA Using Saudi Base for Drone Assassinations in Yemen," *The Guardian*, 6 February 2013, www.theguardian.com/world/2013/feb/06/cia-using-saudi-base-drone-yemen.
- 404. SAM Organization for Rights and Liberties, "Close All Illegal Detention Centers in Territories under Legitimate Government in Aden and Hadhramout," Geneva, 25 May 2017, www.samrl.org/close-all-illegal-detention-centers-in-territories-underlegitimate-government-in-aden-and-hadhramout.
- 405. Paul Pillar, Negotiating Peace: War Termination as a Bargaining Process (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1983), 196-7. Clausewitz, too, had already stressed that a decision to end a war is made based not only on a belligerent's assessment of the effort already exerted but also on "the efforts yet to come," Carl von Clausewitz, On War, ed. and trans. Michael Howard and Peter Paret (Princeton, NJ: Princeton University Press, 1989), 92.
- 406. See for example Paul Williams, Tiffany Sommadossi, and Ayat Mujais, "A Legal Perspective on Yemen's Attempted Transition from a Unitary to a Federal System of Government," *Utrecht Journal of International and European Law*, 33, 84 (April 2017), 4–22.
- 407. Barak A. Salmoni, Bryce Loidolt, and Madeleine Wells, *Regime and Periphery in Northern Yemen: The Houthi Phenomenon* (Santa Monica, CA: RAND, 2010); Alex Emmons and Zaid Jilani, "Former U.S. Diplomats Decry the U.S.-Backed Saudi War in Yemen," *The Intercept*, 6 May 2016, https://theintercept.com/2016/05/06/former-u-s-diplomats-decry-the-u-s-backed-saudi-war-in-yemen; and Joost Hiltermann and April Longley Alley, "The Houthis Are Not Hezbollah," *Foreign Policy* (Washington, D.C.), 27 February 2017, http://foreignpolicy.com/2017/02/27/the-houthis-are-not-hezbollah.
- 408. Military spokesman Major General Ahmad Asiri, "Lan naqbil bi'l-afkar alrumadiya allati tashurr an al-inqilab" [We Will Not Accept Ideas in the Ashes That Spark a Coup], *Al-Jazira*, 15 April 2017, www.al-jazirah.com/2017/20170415/ln33.htm.
- 409. "Tahdhirat min suqut Wadi Hadramawt bi-yad DAESH" [Warnings that Wadi Hadramawt will fall into ISIS' hands], *Al-Masdar*, 12 February 2016, http://almasdaronline.com/article/77248; and "Al-Qaida akhla Zinjibar/Abyan bad al-darabat al-amrikiya" [Al-Qaeda evacuated Zinjibar/Abyan following the U.S. Strikes], Khabar News Agency, 31 March 2016, http://khabaragency.net/news56476.html.
- 410. Marwan Al-Hammumi, "Al-Tawiya al-mujtamaiya min khatar al-tatarruf wa'l-irhab ahamm ma yanqusna fi Hadramawt" [The most important thing we lack in Hadramawt is social awareness of the danger of extremism and terrorism], *Shabwa Press*, 3 March 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/41568.
- 411. "Shabb yamani yarwi qissat sadiqih al-intihari" [A Young Yemeni tells the story of his friend the suicide bomber], *Yaman Press*, 21 April 2016, http://yemen-press.com/news71067.html.

- 412. UN News Centre, "Millions in Yemen on Brink of Famine, Situation 'Close to a Breaking Point,' Warns UN Agency," 12 April 2017, www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=56550.
- 413. Hadi quoted in Ali Saeed, "Azzan: A Town Run by Armed Islamists," *Yemen Times*, 19 December 2011, www.yementimes.com/en/1530/report/125/Azzan-A-town-run-by-armed-Islamists.htm (website since removed). For a perceptive study of the enduring socio-economic and political issues that facilitate AQAP's activity, see Harris, *Exploiting Grievances*.
- 414. Interview with Muhammad Said Abd Allah Hajib by Arafat Madabish, "Wazir yamani sabiq: 'Mushkilat Al-Qaida sa-tazhall qa'ima bad dahrha min Abyan'" [Former Yemeni Minister: "The Al-Qaida problem will continue after it was driven out of Abyan"], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 21 June 2012, www.aawsat.com/print.asp?did=682874&issueno=12259. Abyan's governor also shared this view, "Al-Qaida tahya tahalufatha al-qadima ma qaba'il Shabwa" [Al-Qaeda revives its old alliance with the Shabwa tribes], *Al-Yaman Al-Yawm*, n.d. 2013, www. yemen-today.net/DetailsNews.aspx?ID=51 (website since removed).
- 415. Quoted in Azmat Khan, "Understanding Yemen's al-Qaeda threat," Frontline, PBS TV, 29 May 2012, www.pbs.org/wgbh/frontline/article/understanding-yemens-al-qaeda-threat.
- 416. Helen Nianias, "Landmark Shift in Yemen Crisis as Former President Reaches Out to Saudi Adversaries," *The Telegraph*, 2 December 2017, www.telegraph. co.uk/news/2017/12/02/landmark-change-yemen-crisis-former-president-reachessaudi; and Ali Al-Mujahed and Kareem Fahim, "Rebel Alliance in Yemen May Be Collapsing," *Washington Post*, 3 December 2017, A3.
- 417. Major General (Ret.) Abd Allah Ghanim Al-Qahtani, "Ali Abd Allah Saleh yahtaj dam sari" [Ali Abd Allah Saleh requires quick support], *Al-Ra'y* (Jazan), 3 December 2017, http://alraynews.net/6379553.htm.
- 418. For example, Salman Askar, "Tathir Sana' yujbir qiyadat iraniya ala al-hurub" [The clearing of Sanaa obliges Iranian commanders to flee], *Al-Watan*, 4 December 2017, http://alwatan.com.sa/Politics/News_Detail.aspx?ArticleID=322709& CategoryID=1; Mashari Al-Dhaydi, "Al-Yaman yantaqid ala Al-Huthi akhiran" [Yemen finally revolts against Al-Huthi], *Al-Sharq Al-Awsat*, 4 December 2017, https://aawsat.com/home/article/1102571; Zuhayr Al-Harithi, "Iran tafqud waraqat Sana" [Iran loses its Sanaa card], *Al-Riyadh*, 5 December 2017, www. alriyadh.com/1643561; Abdu Khal, "Masir Al-Yaman" [Yemen's destiny], *Ukaz*, 3 December 2017, www.okaz.com.sa/article/1594798; "Sana' fi mustahall taghayyur jadhari wa-awda ila al-asl" [Sanaa begins a profound change and a return to its true identity], *Al-Khalij* (Sharjah), 3 December 2017, www.alkhaleej.ae/alkhaleej/page/e73294d7-78bd-4514-97c6-a1823c52a8fd; and Ali Mahmood, "Cheers for Ex-President Saleh, jeers for the Houthis who tore Yemen apart," *The National* (Abu Dhabi), 2 December 2017, https://www.thenational.ae/world/mena/cheers-for-ex-president-saleh-jeers-for-the-houthis-who-tore-yemen-apart-1.680813.

- 419. "Saudi-led Air Strikes Support Yemen's Saleh as He Shifts against Houthis," Reuters, 3 December 2017, https://www.reuters.com/article/us-yemen-security/sau di-led-air-strikes-support-yemens-saleh-as-he-shifts-against-houthis-idUSKBN1DX07O.
- 420. One opinion piece that appeared in the Saudi press a day after news of Saleh's death even predicted confidently that Saleh would be victorious over the Ansar Allah and would expel Iranian influence in a struggle that might take months, Muhammad Al Al-Shaykh, "Al-Yaman yaud ila urubatih" [Yemen returns to its Arab identity], *Al-Jazira*. 5 December 2017, www.al-jazirah.com/2017/20171205/lp7.htm.
- 421. Ben Hubbard and Nour Youssef, "Yemen's war enters a dark stage as rebels squeeze the capital," *New York Times*, 23 December 2017, https://www.nytimes.com/2017/12/23/world/middleeast/yemen-sana-houthis-saudi-arabia.html.
- 422. "Al-Tahaluf al-arabi yutliq marakat tahrir Al-Hudayda" [The Arab Coalition launches the battle for the liberation of Hodeidah], *Al-Bayan* (Dubai), 7 December 2017, www.albayan.ae/one-world/arabs/2017-12-07-1.3123705?ot=ot.PrintPage-Layout; "Al-Quwwat al-musallaha al-imaratiya taqud marakat tahrir Al-Hudayda bi-basala wa-iqtidar" [The UAE armed forces are leading the battle for the liberation of Hodeidah with courage and skill], *Al-Bayan*, 14 December 2017, www.albayan.ae/one-world/arabs/2017-12-14-1.3130893; "Tumuhat al-tahaluf li-ma bad Saleh: Al-Rihan yafuq furas al-midan" [The coalition's ambitions in the post-Saleh period:The bet goes beyond what can be achieved in the field], *Al-Arabi*, 28 December 2017, https://al-arabi.com/Issues/19142; and "Waqi hal al-jabahat: Karr wa-farr wa-la ufuq li'l-hasm" [The situation at the fronts: Back and forth, and no prospects for a decisive outcome], Al-Arabi, 4 January 2018, https://al-arabi.com/Issues/19305.
- 423. Editorial Board, "Saudis Try to Starve Yemen into Submission," *New York Times*, 16 November 2017, https://www.nytimes.com/2017/11/16/opinion/saudi-arabia-yemen-famine.html; UN News Centre, "Yemen: As Threat of Famine Looms, UN Urges Saudi-led Coalition to Fully Lift Blockade of Red Sea Ports," 2 December 2017, www.un.org/apps/news/story.asp?NewsID=58209; and Amanda Jackson, "1 Million People Have Contracted Cholera in Yemen during the Past 18 Months," *Washington Post*, 25 December 2017, A10.
- 424. "Dabit bi'l-liwa' al-awwal dam wa-isnad: Baqun fi madinat Al-Mahfad li-ta'minha" [An officer in the 1st support brigade: We will remain in the city of Al-Mahfad in order to secure it], *Aden Time*, 17 November 2017, http://aden-tm.net/NDetails.aspx?contid=36401.
- 425. Faruq Abd Al-Salam, "Al-Imarat tusahim bi-takhlis janub Al-Yaman min kabus al-irhab" [The UAE participates in delivering South Yemen from the nightmare of terrorism], *Al-Khalij* (Sharjah), 5 January 2018, www.alkhaleej.ae/alkhaleej/page/71893d08-e8c6-4372-9434-47b696cdb81f.
- 426. "Qiyadi bi'l-Hizam Al-Amni yaqul inn muhafazhat Abyan batat khaliya min Al-Qaida wa-yulin tahrirha" [A commander in the Hizam Amni says that Abyan

- Province is free of al-Qaeda and proclaims the province liberated], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 29 October 2017, http://adengd.net/printpost/284858; and "Hamlat Abyan: Al-Waqai wa'l-ahdaf wa-masir Al-Qaida" [The Abyan campaign: The facts, the objectives, and the fate of al-Qaeda], *Al-Arabi*, 30 October 2017, https://al-arabi.com/Issues/17561.
- 427. "Al-Hizam Al-Amni yudahim manzil al-irhabi Abu Muslim bi-Mudiya wayadbit kammiyat min al-ubuwwat wa-ajhizat al-ittisal" [The Hizam Amni raids the home of the terrorist Abu Muslim in Mudiya and seizes a quantity of IEDs and communications gear], *Aden Time*,19 September 2017, http://aden-tm.net/NDetails.aspx?contid=33301; and "Quwwat Al-Hizam Al-Amni taqtahim akbar muaskarat Al-Qaida fi Al-Mahfad wa-tadbit kammiyat kabira min al-asliha" [The Hizam amni forces penetrate al-Qaeda's largest camp in Al-Mahfad and seize large quantities of arms], *Aden Time*, 31 October 2017, http://aden-tm.net/NDetails.aspx?contid=35376.
- 428. "Hamlat Abyan ala maqas Al-Imarat: Maqal Al-Qaida kharij al-istihdaf" [The Abyan campaign According to the the UAE's Capabilities: Al-Qaeda's Stronghold Is Not Targeted], *Al-Arabi*, 28 September 2017, http://al-arabi.com/Issues/16667; "Hurub al-asharat min anasir Al-Qaida min Abyan ila jabhat Al-Mukha" [Dozens of al-Qaeda personnel flee Abyan to the Al-Mukha Front], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 6 October 2017, http://adengd.net/news/281130; and, "Al-Hizam fi fakhkh Al-Qaida" [The Hizam Amni in al-Qaeda's trap], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 7 October 2017, http://adengd.net/news/281270.
- 429. "Anasir min Al-Qaida tughadir Taizz ila Abyan" [Al-Qaeda elements leave Taizz for Abyan], *Al-Arabi*, 10 October 2017, https://al-arabi.com/Movement/17010; "Qatla wa-jarha fi muwajahat musallaha bayn Al-Qaida wa-quwwat Al-Nukhba" [Dead and wounded following an armed clashes between al-Qaeda the Nukhba Special Forces], *Aden Al-Ghad*, 10 November 2017, http://adengd.net/news/286647; "Infijar ubuwwa nasifa istahdafat sayyarat tamwin Al-Hizam Al-Amni bi'l-Mahfad wa'istishhad muwatin" [Explosion of an IED targeting a Hizam Amni supply vehicle and the death of a civilian], *Shabwa Press*, 20 November 2017, http://shabwahpress.net/news/47749; "Quwwat al-amn tatawaad al-irhabiyin" [The security forces give warning to the terrorists], *Al-Ittihad* (Abu Dhabi), 2 December 2017, www.alittihad.ae/details.php?id=72644&y=2017.
- 430. "Fadiha madwiya li-qiyadat al-shariya: Ra'is hay'at al-arkan al-amma fi quwwat Hadi yatarif rasmiyan bi-bay junudih aslihatihim li'l-Huthiyin" [Big scandal for the legitimate government's leaders: The chief of staff of Hadi's forces admits officially that his troops sold their weapons to the Huthis], *Al-Mashhad Al-Janubi*, 6 January 2018, www.salmashhad.com/news/28470.
- 431. "Liwa' Al-Hazm li'l-Sharq Al-Awsat; Harrarna Shabwa wa'l-Bayda' al-wajha al-muqbila" [The Hazm brigade to Al-Sharq Al-Awsat: We liberated Shabwa and the next front is al-Bayda'], Al-Sharq Al-Awsat, 17 December 2017, https://aawsat.com/home/article/1115776/%d9%84%d9%88%d8%a7%d8%a1-%d8%a7%d9%84%d8%ad%d8%b2%d9%85-%d9%84%d9%80%c2%ab%d8%a7%d9%84%d8%b1%d9%82-%d8%a7%d9%84%d8%a3%d9%88%d8%b3%d8%b7%d8%b7%d8%b4%d8%b1%d9%82-%d8%a7%d9%84%d8%a3%d9%88%d8%b3%d8%b7%

- c2%bb-%d8%ad%d8%b1%d8%b1%d9%86%d8%a7-%d8%b4%d8%a8%d9%88%d8%a9-%d9%88%d8%a7%d9%84%d8%a8%d9%8a%d8%b6%d8%a7%d8%a1-%d8%a7%d9%84%d9%88%d8%ac%d9%87%d8%a9-%d8%a7%d9%84%d9%85%d9%82%d8%a8%d9%84%d8%a9.
- 432. "Bi-Amr Ali Muhsin al-mintaqa al-askariya bi-Say'un tuarqil istiab afrad min al-Nukhbaal-hadramiya" [By order of Ali Muhsin the military district in Say'un interferes with the transfer of the Hadramawt special forces personnel], Shabwa Press, 25 October 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/47013; "Quwwat Ali Muhsin Al-Ahmar taud il-ihtilal Shabwa" [Ali Muhsin al-Ahmar's forces are coming back to re-occupy Shabwa], Shabwa Press, 17 December 2017, http:// shabwahpress.net/news/48416; "Tawattur amni bi-Ataq bad man nuqta amniya dukhul qa'id Al-Nukhba ila al-madina li'l-musharaka bi-ijtima li'l-majlis alintiqali" [Security tensions in Ataq after a security checkpoint refused to allow the Nukhba commander to enter the city for a meeting of the transitional council, Aden Time, 6 January 2018, http://aden-tm.net/NDetails.aspx?contid=39177; "Abyan: Junud yaqtaun al-khatt al-duwali fi Ahwar" [Abyan: Troops cut the national road in Ahwar], Al-Arabi, 5 January 2018, https://al-arabi.com/Movement/19328; and "Quwwat Ali Muhsin Al-Ahmar tastahdif nuqta askariya tabia li'l-Nukhba al-shabwaniya gharb madinat Ataq" [Ali Muhsin al-Ahmar's forces target a military position belonging to the Shabwa Nukhba west of the city of Ataq], Al-Mashhad Al-Janubi, 15 January 2018, www.salmashhad.com/ news/28947.
- 433. "3 firaq min quwwat al-jaysh maduma bi'l-muqawama tatawazza ala al-khatt al-sahili li-tahrir Al-Hudayda" [Three army divisions supported by the popular resistance deployed along the coastline to liberate Hodeidah], Sahwa TV, 11 December 2017, www.alsahwa-yemen.net/p-13571; and "Al-Tahaluf yadfa tazizat 2 alwiya janubiya ila al-sahil al-gharbi" [The coalition sends two south Yemeni brigades as reinforcements to the West Coast], *Shabwa Press*, 14 December 2017, http://shabwaahpress.net/news/48327.
- 434. Rebecca Kheel, "US Military Carried Out More Than 120 Airstrikes in Yemen in 2017," *The Hill* (Washington, D.C.), 20 December 2017, http://thehill.com/policy/defense/365896-us-military-acknowledges-multiple-ground-operations-120-airstrikes-in-yemen; Eric Schmitt and Saeed Al-Batati, "The U.S. Has Pummeled Al Qaeda in Yemen. But the Threat Is Barely Dented," *New York Times*, 30 December 2017, https://www.nytimes.com/2017/12/30/world/middleeast/yemen-al-qaeda-us-terrorism.html; "Qatla wa-jarha bi-ghara amrikiya istahdafat mazari fi Al-Bayda" [Dead and wounded from an American raid that targeted farms in Al-Bayda'], *Al-Arabi*, 30 November 2017, https://al-arabi.com/Movement/18466; and "Al-Bayda': Maqtal usra mukawwana min 3 nisa' wa-tiflayn bi-ghara amrikiya fi mintaqat Yakla" [Al-Bayda': A family of three women and two children killed in an American raid in the Yakla Region], Bilqis TV, 16 December 2017, www.belqees.tv/yemen.